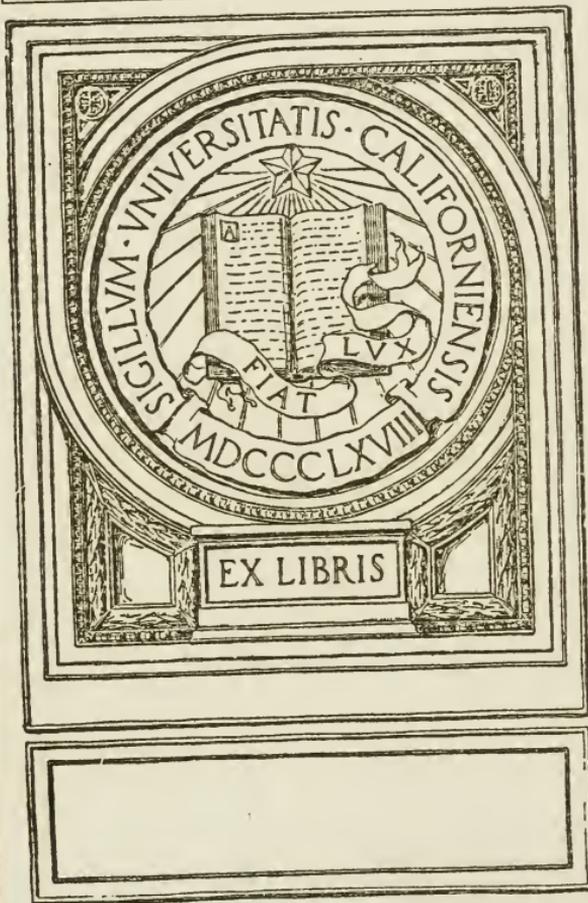




UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
AT LOS ANGELES



EX LIBRIS









THE STORY OF  
THE WHITE HOUSE







THE WHITE HOUSE, NORTH PORTICO (1907)

# THE STORY OF THE WHITE HOUSE

BY

ESTHER SINGLETON

Author of French and English Furniture, etc.

26762



IN TWO VOLUMES  
FULLY ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME II

NEW YORK

THE McCLURE COMPANY

MCMVII

*Copyright, 1907, by*  
THE McCLURE COMPANY

Published, November, 1907



W5S6  
V. 2

# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER FIFTEEN

TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

1849-1853

Taylor's Trip to Washington; Inauguration and Ball; New Year's Reception; Frederika Bremer's Impressions of the President; Summer Concerts in the White House Grounds; "Old Whitey" and "Old Rough and Ready"; General Taylor's Illness, Death and Funeral; Millard Fillmore; Mrs. Fillmore; Condition of the White House; a Morning Levee; Jenny Lind in Washington; New Year's Reception; Tour of the President; Fillmore's Explanation of His Robust Health; Kossuth's Visit to Washington; Washington Society; Washington Irving; Thackeray; Fillmore and Pierce . . . . 3-24

## CHAPTER SIXTEEN

FRANKLIN PIERCE

1853-1857

Character of the Pierce Term; Washington Irving on the Inauguration; Improvements in the White House Grounds; the White House; the Jefferson Statue; Convention of the Soldiers of 1812; the President's Last Levee; A Tragic Incident; Arrival of James Buchanan; Mr. Pierce's Farewell; Appropriations and Expenditures for the White House and Grounds . . . . . 25-38

# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

JAMES BUCHANAN

1857-1861

Arrival of Buchanan; the Inauguration and Ball; Dinner-Parties and Receptions; Harriet Lane; Death of Colonel E. E. Lane; Troubles with Office-Seekers; the President's Summer; Pictures for the White House; the President's Invitations; the New Conservatory; Leaders of Society; Reception at the White House; New Year's Day, 1859; Famous Beauties; Dinners and Receptions; Piccolomini at the White House; Glimpses of the President; Miss Lane's Reception; Reception of the Japanese Embassy; Valuable Presents; Visit of the Prince of Wales; President Buchanan at a Wedding . . . . . 39-67

## CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

1861-1865

The Inauguration and Ball; a Monster Levee; a New *Régime*; Colonel Ellsworth's Funeral; Visit of Prince Napoleon Bonaparte; New Year's Day, 1862; Levee of January 7; Mrs. Lincoln's Claim for Precedence; Willie's Funeral; the White House and Grounds; the President's Emancipation Proclamation; the President and His Cavalry Escort; Guard at the White House; F. B. Carpenter's First Impressions of President Lincoln; White House Stables Burned; Lincoln's Anxiety; General Grant at a Levee; Fourth of July, 1864; New Year's Day, 1865; the Christian Commission at the White House; the Second Inauguration; Illumination of the White House; Assassination of the President; the Funeral . . . . . 68-98

# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER NINETEEN

ANDREW JOHNSON

1865-1869

Andrew Johnson Becomes President; the New Household of the Executive Mansion; Pardon-seekers and Female Lobbyists; Society in Washington; Crowded Levees; Alterations in the White House; the President's Staff; Visit of Queen Emma of Hawaii; New Year's Day, 1867, and new White House Decorations; State Dinners and Levees; the Conservatory Fire; Entertainments in 1868; President Johnson's Farewell . . . . . 99-121

## CHAPTER TWENTY

ULYSSES S. GRANT

1869-1877

Grant's Inauguration and Johnson's Departure; Arrival at the White House; Repairs and Renovations; New Year's Reception, 1870; Receptions and Other Entertainments; Dinner to Prince Arthur; the White House in the Summer; Mrs. Grant and Her Receptions; Visit of the Grand Duke Alexis; New Year's Day, 1872; Reception of the Japanese Embassy; Appropriations and Expenditures; Report on the Condition of the White House; Description of the White House; Levees and Receptions; Teetotalism in 1873; Miss Grant's Wedding; Receptions . . . . . 122-149

## CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

1877-1881

Oath of Office Taken at the White House; General Grant's Dinner; the Red Parlor; the Inauguration; President Hayes on

# CONTENTS

the Temperance Question; Family Life; a Silver Wedding; Wedding of Miss Emily Platt; Reception of the First Chinese Minister; Receptions and Dinners; the Last Season; Etiquette at Dinners; Arrival of the Garfields . . . 150-163

## CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

1881-1885

Garfield's Inauguration; Reception at the White House; a Glimpse of the Executive Mansion and of the New President; the Executive Staff; the Garfield Family; Assassination, Illness, and Death of the President; Arthur Takes Oath of Office; the White House Re-decorated; the President's Carriage; His Character and Tastes; White House Relics; Dinners and Receptions; Precedence; Dinners and Receptions . . . . . 164-188

## CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

GROVER CLEVELAND

1885-1889

The Inauguration; Cleveland's First Reception; Easter Egg Rolling and Reception of Children; First New Year's Reception; the President's Wedding; the White House Re-decorated; the New Mistress of the White House; Dinners and Other Entertainments; Mrs. Cleveland's Popularity . . . 189-212

## CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

BENJAMIN HARRISON

1889-1893

The Harrisons Arrive in Washington; Inauguration and Ball; First Diplomatic Reception; New Year's Day, 1890; a State Dinner; President Harrison's Routine; Domestic Pleasures;

# CONTENTS

a Birthday Party; Mrs. Harrison; Plans for Enlarging the White House; Changes in the White House; New Year's Reception, 1891; Harrison's Nomination for Next Presidency; Death and Funeral of Mrs. Harrison; Death and Funeral of Dr. Scott; Mrs. McKee's Reception; Close of the Harrison Administration . . . . . 213-233

## CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE

GROVER CLEVELAND

1893-1897

Return of the Clevelands; Inauguration; Easter Egg Rolling; Visit of the Infanta Eulalia; Changes in the White House; New Decorations; Birth of a Daughter; Dinners and Receptions; the White House Guard . . . . . 234-244

## CHAPTER TWENTY-SIX

WILLIAM MCKINLEY

1897-1901

The Inauguration; Life in the White House; Receptions and Dinners; a Great Melon; Season of 1899; Dinners and Receptions; Second Inauguration; Assassination of the President; Roosevelt Takes Oath of Office . . . . . 245-252

## CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

1902-

Receptions; Dinner to Prince Henry; Miss Roosevelt's Wedding; a State Dinner; Order of Precedence; Etiquette of Receptions and Other Entertainments; Mrs. Roosevelt's Musicales; the Grand Piano; the President's Household. . . . . 253-278

# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHT

### THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

1902

Act and Appropriation of 1902; Changes and Improvements; Cost of Restoration; the State Apartments; the Family Floor; Historical Relics and Portraits . . . . .	279-307
INDEX . . . . .	309-340

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
THE WHITE HOUSE, NORTH PORTICO (1907) . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Z. TAYLOR . . . . .	2
MILLARD FILLMORE . . . . .	8
MRS. FILLMORE . . . . .	14
ELISHA KENT KANE . . . . .	18
W. M. THACKERAY . . . . .	22
FIRST JAPANESE AMBASSADOR (1860) . . . . .	42
RECEPTION IN EAST ROOM OF JAPANESE EMBASSY BY PRESI- DENT BUCHANAN (1860) . . . . .	52
THE PRINCE OF WALES (1860) . . . . .	62
ABRAHAM LINCOLN AND FAMILY . . . . .	68
From the collection of T. H. Meserve.	
MRS. ABRAHAM LINCOLN . . . . .	76
From the collection of T. H. Meserve.	
SETH KINMAN . . . . .	82
PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S NEW YEAR'S RECEPTION IN BLUE ROOM (1862) . . . . .	90
PUNCH-BOWL PRESENTED TO WHITE HOUSE BY EMPEROR OF JAPAN . . . . .	114
MRS. U. S. GRANT . . . . .	124
From the collection of T. H. Meserve.	
MRS. FISH . . . . .	128
THE GRAND DUKE ALEXIS . . . . .	134
NELLIE GRANT SARTORIS . . . . .	146

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
MILTON SHIELD, BOUGHT BY MRS. GRANT . . . . .	152
MRS. HAYES . . . . .	158
SCREEN PRESENTED BY EMPEROR OF AUSTRIA . . . . .	160
WHITE HOUSE AND GREENHOUSES . . . . .	162
MRS. GARFIELD . . . . .	166
C. A. ARTHUR . . . . .	176
TIFFANY GLASS SCREEN (ARTHUR) . . . . .	182
INTERIOR OF GREENHOUSE . . . . .	186
EASTER EGG ROLLING . . . . .	192
PUBLIC RECEPTION . . . . .	194
BLUE ROOM . . . . .	196
MRS. CLEVELAND . . . . .	202
ARMY AND NAVY RECEPTION . . . . .	208
MRS. HARRISON . . . . .	214
MRS. J. R. MCKEE . . . . .	216
RED ROOM, SHOWING PORTRAITS OF PRESIDENT HARRISON, ANGELICA SINGLETON VAN BUREN, AND JULIA G. TYLER	220
WHITE HOUSE KITCHEN . . . . .	222
OVAL SITTING-ROOM . . . . .	224
STATE DINING-ROOM . . . . .	228
EAST ROOM . . . . .	230
PRESIDENT HARRISON'S BEDROOM, SHOWING STATE BED . . . . .	232
WHITE HOUSE, SOUTH FRONT . . . . .	234
EAST ROOM . . . . .	236
WHITE HOUSE GARDENS . . . . .	238
MRS. YU . . . . .	240
HARRIET LANE . . . . .	242
MRS. MCKINLEY . . . . .	246
MRS. MCKINLEY'S BEDROOM . . . . .	250

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
MRS. ROOSEVELT . . . . .	254
From a painting by Chartran.	
STATE DINING-ROOM . . . . .	256
PRIVATE DINING-ROOM . . . . .	258
PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AND MR. AND MRS. LONGWORTH .	262
(Copyright, 1906, by Curtis.)	
THE WHITE HOUSE PIANOFORTE . . . . .	274
WESTERN TERRACE . . . . .	284
LONG CORRIDOR . . . . .	286
ENTRANCE HALL . . . . .	288
NEW WHITE HOUSE FROM TREASURY DEPARTMENT, SHOWING	
WINDOWS OF EAST ROOM . . . . .	290
WHITE HOUSE FROM STATE DEPARTMENT . . . . .	292
THE GREEN ROOM . . . . .	296
THE RED ROOM, SHOWING OLD MANTELPIECE . . . . .	300
FIRST FLOOR OF EXECUTIVE MANSION . . . . .	302
THE BLUE ROOM . . . . .	304



THE STORY OF  
THE WHITE HOUSE



## CHAPTER FIFTEEN

### TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

1849-1853

26762

Taylor's Trip to Washington; Inauguration and Ball; New Year's Reception; Frederika Bremer's Impressions of the President; Summer Concerts in the White House Grounds; "Old Whitey" and "Old Rough and Ready"; General Taylor's Illness, Death and Funeral; Millard Fillmore; Mrs. Fillmore; Condition of the White House; a Morning Levee; Jenny Lind in Washington; New Year's Reception; Tour of the President; Fillmore's Explanation of His Robust Health; Kossuth's Visit to Washington; Washington Society; Washington Irving; Thackeray; Fillmore and Pierce.

TOWARD the end of February, 1849, "Old Rough and Ready" left his home at Baton Rouge on what was intended to be a sort of triumphal progress through the South. Mrs. Taylor, unwilling to undergo the discomforts of travel at that season of the year, remained behind. The General was accompanied by his daughter and her husband, Colonel Bliss, as well as other relatives and friends. On Feb. 20, a telegram from Wheeling, West Virginia, announces that the steamer *Telegraph* with General Taylor and suite on board is ice-bound fifteen miles below that city, and that carriages have been sent to extricate the party

## THE WHITE HOUSE

from their predicament. General Taylor left Wheeling the next day by train and arrived in Washington by way of Baltimore on Feb. 23:

“As soon as the whistle announced his arrival, a salute was fired from the hill which overlooks the ravine through which the railroad runs. When he entered the *dépôt*, he was received with repeated cheers by an immense crowd. He was escorted in a carriage by Marshals, by a joyous multitude, in carriages or on foot to Willard’s Hotel, amid the sound of music, the ringing of bells, and the blaze of skyrockets. When he arrived at Willard’s, he was again received with cheers and music. After a short time he reappeared upon the balcony of the drawing-room and made a brief address.”

There was no hard feeling between the new and the retiring President. Mr. Polk attended throughout the ceremonies and played his part with great cordiality and politeness. He was the second man to shake hands with his successor after the Inauguration. Two days later, he left Washington on his homeward journey, by way of Charleston, S. C., and New Orleans.

The Inauguration Ball was a very lively affair. The following is a contemporary account:

“Night is come and ‘the moon looks with watery eye upon the world.’ There is a small staircase, like a hencoop on an angle of 60°, into which loads of living beauty are tumbled with great want of ceremony. There is no regular place, shelves, partitions, or tickets, for overcoats or dresses. You crowd on, descend a staircase of some twenty steps into a Saloon which has been built of wood for the occasion—





## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

spacious and elegant, but somewhat too crowded by the great mass rushing through it. The walls are ornamented with various designs, draped with flags, etc., and large chandeliers suspended from the canvas ceiling, keep up perpetual showers of falling tallow as the candles grow awkwardly wicked. One man danced elegantly, and in such good time to Gungl's exquisite strains, that the drops of candle grease falling on his coat looked like notes of music properly arranged. They did not print so distinctly on the ladies' dresses. For this magnificent 'ten dollar' dance the arrangements were such that it was impossible to see anything except in one spot. . . .

"The dance commenced, the music was splendid, for Gungl had arrived, and many a fairy form moved to music in the waltz and polka, with a precision at once rendering inconsistent all acquaintance with the vulgarities of needlework. The supper was announced, but nobody could get to it. Ladies were admitted alone, some losing their gallants, with no more prospect of finding them again than there was of finding coats, hats or overdresses after the rout was over. Even Capt. Rynders, who was there, was disgusted with the want of order. It was about as chaotic as Tammany with the women thrown into the confusion.

"Of the ladies there, I have only time to say a word—Mrs. Bodisco appeared in full court costume, with a rich crimson satin dress, glittering with bullion, and a tiara blazing with diamonds. Mrs. Barrow, of Tennessee, had a very rich lace dress over a pink silk skirt. Mrs. Van Ness was also elegantly dressed. Mrs. Bliss, our dear Betty, too, was there, but too much gallanted to be permitted to be long with her husband, who was receiving much attention. Several of the Ladies of the New York delegation in Congress were present, elegantly dressed. Gov. Pratt and daughter were present, loaded with bouquets and attention. Two daughters of a distinguished Clergyman of Connecticut, accompanied by a fair

## THE WHITE HOUSE

companion from the smallest State of New England, received much attention, and New Hampshire lent her stars but half revealed from a cloud, still bright and beautiful, shining on but not mingling in the amusements. Then too Philadelphia and other parts of Pennsylvania, Baltimore, Georgetown, Alexandria were well represented in the constellation of beauty present.

“General Taylor entered about 11, and was received with considerable enthusiasm, though not as much as I had expected. He marched through the centre the whole length of the saloon, bowing on each side. He was leaning on the arm of Mayor Seaton and Speaker Winthrop. He afterward went round the outside of the saloon, shaking hands with the left hand with the ladies.

“Several members of both Houses of Congress were there. Mr. Buchanan was the only one of the old Cabinet whom I noticed. Two or three of the new Cabinet were present. The Diplomatic Corps, officers of the Army and Navy, &c., filled up the grades down to the common people who are not officers. The dance ended between three and four.”

Mrs. Bliss, above referred to as “our dear Betty,” was a bride of only twenty-two when her father became President. She was popularly called “Miss Betty,” and became a great favorite in Washington.

There was naturally a great curiosity to see how General Taylor’s first New Year’s reception would be attended. It proved to be very successful:

“There was an immense crowd made up of men and women of various climates. The Diplomatic Corps, having the privilege of the *entrée* went at eleven o’clock, so as to have an opportunity to pay their debt of congratulation before the domestic popula-

## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

tion came in, and when the doors were thrown open at 12, this privileged class was found ranged round the President. Notwithstanding the greatness of the crowd everything was conducted in the most orderly manner.

“Mr. Wallack, the U. S. Marshal, received the company, and introduced them to the President, who had a few words of greeting for every individual, and his kindness and ease of manner prevented any stiffness among his guests, who seemed fully disposed to imitate the frank bearing of their host. There was a Highlander present dressed in the kilt and tartan of his tribe, and his Gaelic appearance with his bare knees attracted great attention. Mrs. Bliss looked handsome in an unostentatious gray dress. The Cabinet were all present as a matter of course. Every one seemed gratified at the manner in which the Marshal acquitted himself of his duties. The practice of personally introducing every one is well adapted to promote individual ease. About 2 o'clock the rooms were left without any vestige of the throng which had so recently filled them.”

The President was exceedingly easy of access, and very popular. He dressed very simply; and his bearing and manner always set his guests and visitors perfectly at ease.

Frederika Bremer, in her diary, July 1, 1850 (a week before the President's death), describes the democratic way in which the President mingled with the public on the White House grounds:

“The senator from New Hampshire took Miss Lynch and myself to the White House, just out of the city, where in the park, every Saturday afternoon, there is military music, and the people walk about at pleasure. The President was out among

## THE WHITE HOUSE

the crowd. I was introduced to him, and we shook hands. He is kind and agreeable, both in appearance and manner, and was simply, almost negligently dressed. He is not considered to possess any great talent as a statesman, but is universally esteemed for the spotless purity of his character. Vice-President Fillmore looks more of a President than Taylor."

Mr. D. W. Mitchell also gives a graphic picture of the free and easy ways of the White House during General Taylor's short occupancy:

"Perhaps few scenes in the United States would impress a stranger more favorably than one often to be witnessed at Washington on a summer evening. The military or Marine Band is playing excellent music in the garden of the White House, everybody walking in and out and about without restriction; the President perhaps strolling over the lawn among the company, ready to shake hands with any one who chooses to introduce himself, or whom any citizen, however humble, may please to introduce. Well-dressed women—amid all the sorts of people assembled, not a poorly dressed woman is to be seen—public men, clerks, and groups of various kinds, are promenading, while children are gambolling about. Labourers roughly dressed stand or lounge on the grass; there is no guard, no police; all behaving themselves properly. No one—not the Irish Biddy taking her mistress's children out for an airing, nor the neat negro wench engaged in like manner—fears any annoyance or rudeness from any person. . . . More than once on these occasions I saw General Taylor, and could not but conclude that he was a plain, good-hearted, honest, hard-working man, of well-balanced mind, but of no extraordinary capacity; favoured by circumstances and fortunate in the enemies whom he had fought and conquered."



MILLARD FILLMORE



## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

A familiar figure around the White House and evidently a privileged character was the General's favorite war-horse, which had borne him through many battles. N. P. Willis grows sentimental over him. He says in part:

"We felt the smoke of Buena Vista and Resaca de la Palma, of Palo Alto and Monterey, pushing us toward the old cannon-proof charger. He went smelling about the edges of the sidewalk—wondering, probably, at such warm weather and no grass—and we crossed over to have a nearer look at him, with a feeling that the glory was not all taken from his back with the saddle and holsters. 'Old Whitey' is a compact, hardy, well-proportioned animal, less of a battle-steed, in appearance, than of the style usually defined by the phrase 'family-horse,' slightly knock-kneed, and with a tail (I afterwards learned) very much thinned by the numerous applications for a hair of 'him for memory.' He had evidently been long untouched with a currycomb—the name of 'Old Whitey,' indeed, hardly describing with fidelity a coat so matted and yellow. But remembering the beatings of the great heart he had borne upon his back—the anxieties, the energies, the defiances of danger, the iron impulses to danger," the writer continues, "it was impossible to look upon him without a throb in the throat. . . .

"We saw General Taylor himself, for the first time, the next day—with more thought and reverence of course, than had been awakened by looking upon his horse—but with not half the emotion. The 'hero-President' has been more truthfully described than any man we ever read much of before seeing."

Willis next notes the President's faculty for putting everybody in his presence at ease and a delightful man-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

ner composed of frankness, good-humour and unconsciousness :

“ His *readiness* is of a simplicity and genuineness which it is wonderful indeed to find so high on the ladder of preferment! There were but six or eight persons in the room, when the party we accompanied were presented to the President; and the conversation, for the ten minutes we were there, was entirely unstudied, and between himself and the ladies only. But we should have been anywhere struck with the instant directness, obviousness, and *prompt and close-hitting immediateness*, with which he invariably replied to what was said.”

President Taylor held a large reception on March 4, 1850, the anniversary of his Inauguration.

President Taylor was the master of the White House for sixteen months only. On the Fourth of July, 1850, he was, to all appearance, in sound health and excellent spirits. Accompanied by his family and several heads of Departments, he attended at the National Monument to hear the day's oration by Mr. Foote, and showed no symptoms of illness up to five P.M. On the ground, however, he drank ice-water freely; and, after considerable pedestrian exercise there, drove home. Arrived there, he soon felt very hungry, as he informed Dr. Weatherspoon, called for refreshments, and ate heartily of cherries and wild berries, which he washed down with copious draughts of iced milk and water. At dinner, he again partook freely of the cherries, notwithstanding the protests of the physician; and an hour later was seized with cramps and symptoms of

## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

cholera. The next evening, other physicians were called in, who in turn sent for the President's son-in-law, Dr. Wood, of Baltimore. With him arrived the President's brother, Colonel Taylor, and family. On the morning of July 8th also, the President's wife and other relatives and friends arrived. The symptoms of cholera gave way to typhoid fever; and the patient anticipated a fatal ending to his illness.

According to the *Tribune's* Washington correspondent:

“The condition of the patient was now at its critical point. The sick chamber was restored to solemn silence, attendance placed on the outside, and none permitted to enter except the physicians. The family of the President with Col. Bliss and other relatives of the deceased, occupied a room adjoining where they remained, overwhelmed with grief, and refusing even the indulgences of necessary repose. Bulletins were hourly sent out, to inform the masses of the changes observable in the patient; but these so slightly varied for the better, that all hope of his safety was dispelled at 11 o'clock. From that period until daylight the utmost anxiety prevailed.

“The ninth dawned, but gloom still surrounded the Executive Mansion. Thousands began to flood the avenues leading thither, and throughout the day a messenger was kept posted at the main door to answer the interrogations that were incessantly poured upon him. At 10 A.M. a report circulated that the President had rallied—at 1 P.M. that he was dead. A bulletin issued at 3.30 P.M. stated that the crisis had been passed, and he was beyond immediate danger. Bells rang for joy, and even the boys in the streets lit bonfires, and shouted in childish gratulation. The stream now to the White House was

## THE WHITE HOUSE

greater than ever, but about 7 in the evening the pail of gloom again shrouded all faces, for it was announced that the illustrious hero was dying.

“I will not attempt to describe the commotion that ensued. Mrs. Taylor thrice fainted from apprehension, and Colonel Bliss, who had never shed a tear perhaps upon the battle-plain, wept like a child. At 35 minutes past 10, his wife, and other members of his family were called to his bedside, to receive his last earthly adieu. Her abandonment and grief were truly heart-piercing.

“Those surrounding the dying President at the moment were his own family, including Col. Bliss, Col. Taylor and family, Jefferson Davis and family, Vice-President Fillmore, several Senators and Members, several members of the Diplomatic Corps, the Cabinet, Benton, Hale, Wood, Coolidge and Weatherspoon, and a number of intimate friends. Without the mansion, the grounds were literally covered with an immense multitude, who continued to linger in groups until after midnight, scarcely crediting the intelligence, though officially announced. . . .

“At sunrise this morning, the national colors, shrouded in black were disclosed at half-mast. All the public offices were closed and arrayed in the same sable colors, even to the national monument. The Executive Mansion was literally covered with black, and the badge was worn on the housings of the horses attached to the Secretaries' carriages. Business of all kinds was suspended, and a stream of people kept pouring into the President's grounds, and besieging the edifice until as late as 11 o'clock. The Executive Mansion was open till 2 P.M. during which time the public availed themselves of the opportunity to visit the remains. They were contained in one of Fisk and Raymond's metallic coffins, and exposed in the East Room which is tastefully decorated in mourning. The magnificent catafalque of black velvet, trimmed with white satin and sil-

## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

ver lace. The lead coffin is enclosed in one of mahogany, with silver decorations.

“The body will remain in vault here till next week, when it will be conveyed to Baton Rouge, La. Mrs. Taylor and family will vacate the White House almost immediately. They will reside with Senator Davis of Miss. for a few weeks, or, go with Colonel Taylor to Baltimore. Mr. Fillmore is still at Willard’s Hotel; his family will not come on till after the bathing season—so reported—for he contemplates spending the warm months at the seaside himself. . . . I understand that Mrs. Taylor has been seized with illness, and that she is irreconcilable for the loss of her husband. The sympathies of the city are with her, and a committee of ladies have presented themselves at the White House to condole with the unfortunates.”

About a year after he had been in the Presidential office, an admirer of Mr. Fillmore wrote:

“Take him for all in all, Millard Fillmore is one of the most remarkable men our country has produced—remarkable for his appearance, remarkable for his fortunes, remarkable for the dignity, the prudence and the wisdom of his Administration.”

Called suddenly to succeed General Taylor, President Fillmore carried on the policy of the former’s party and took up his abode in the White House in a quiet, unostentatious manner.

Mrs. Fillmore entered the White House under a personal sorrow. The death of a sister unfitted her for the pleasures belonging to her position; and in her affliction and not too robust health she left many social

## THE WHITE HOUSE

duties to her daughter. However, she was always present at official dinners, receptions and levees, often remaining in bed a day before the drawing-rooms so that her weak ankle would be able to bear the strain of standing three hours at a time. The President and Mrs. Fillmore received on Tuesdays from twelve to two o'clock; held levees on Friday from eight to ten; on Thursday a dinner-party was given and often on Saturday as well, while small dinner-parties in the private dining-room were of frequent occurrence.

Mrs. Fillmore was fond of books, music and flowers, and with some of the money appropriated by Congress she turned the oval sitting-room above the Blue Room into a library and purchased many books. Miss Mary Abigail Fillmore had just left school when her father became President. She was an accomplished linguist and pianist, and also played the harp and guitar. Miss Fillmore was popular in Washington and made a satisfactory understudy to her mother.

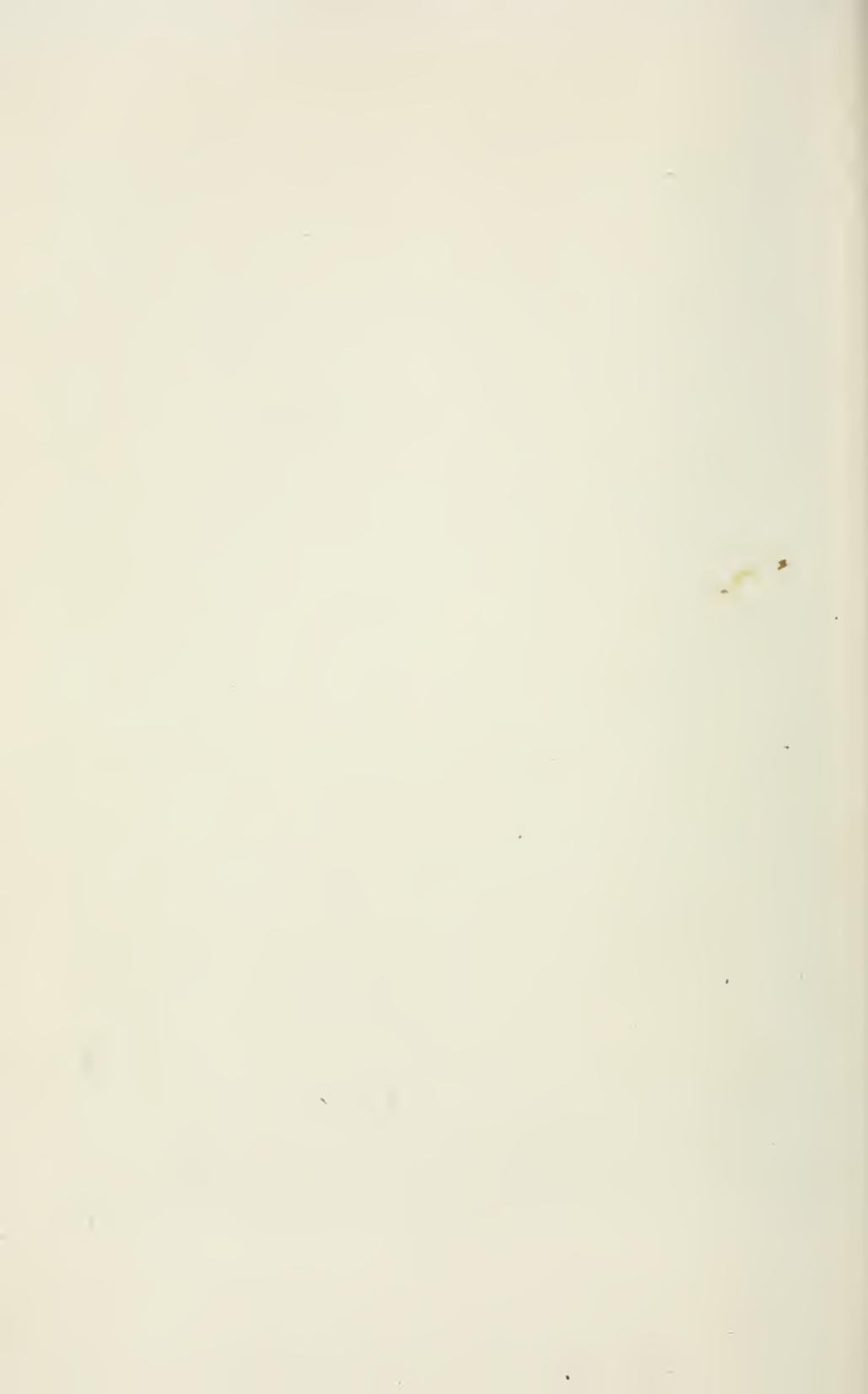
When Mr. Fillmore became President, his New York friends presented Mrs. Fillmore with a fine carriage and horses, which were used by the President and his family throughout his Administration.

If we may credit the following account, General Taylor's visitors had reduced the White House to a deplorable plight:

"The Fillmores found the White House in a miserable condition, dirty and bare, with no corner that seemed like a home. The great room over the Blue Room was covered with a straw



MRS. FILLMORE



## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

carpet made filthy by tobacco-chewers. Underneath this was found a good Brussels carpet of the old pattern, a basket of roses upset. Mrs. Fillmore had this cleaned; she sent to Buffalo for her piano and Abigail's harp, shut off much of the space with screens, and with a wood fire and comfortable surroundings, made the place very pleasant.

"The old black cook who had served many years at the White House was greatly upset when a range of small hotel size was brought to his quarters. He had managed to prepare a fine State dinner for thirty-six people every Thursday in a huge fireplace, with cranes, hooks, pots, pans, kettles and skillets; but he could not manage the draughts of the range, and it ended in a journey of the President to the Patent Office to inspect the model and restore peace to the kitchen. . . .

"At a State dinner we met Mrs. Alexander Hamilton whom Mr. Fillmore escorted to the table—a plain little old lady and very plainly dressed. The dinner consisted of nine courses, and we sat from seven to nine. Through the entire length of the table was a mirror about a foot in width, with a sort of bird cage arrangement at the edges, on which, at intervals, were placed vases of artificial flowers; we saw very few natural flowers, and there was no conservatory at the White House."

Let us now attend a morning reception on Oct. 4, 1850, with a guide who can entertain us with memories of other Presidents:

"There is no place in the Union where such a variety of specimens of national character can be met as at one of the President's morning receptions. Even at this time when there is nobody here—comparatively speaking—you will find at the White House on a Friday noon great numbers of specimen Yankees from all parts of our Continent.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“Yesterday was a bright, but windy, day, and there were a good many ladies at the morning levee. Mr. Fillmore is in fine health and spirits, and I think it will be conceded by everybody, that he is the best-looking of all the Presidents who have occupied the National Mansion. I have seen the greater part of them, but certainly for an unaffectedly polite and courteous gentleman none could compare with the present occupant.

“John Quincy Adams, with whom my Presidential remembrances commence, was chillingly cold, stiff and ungenial in his manner of receiving visitors; he made you keep your distance and feel it, too. General Jackson was frank and dignified, but not very cordial; his successor who gloried in walking in his footsteps, but didn't, was smirkingly civil and politely gracious; Gen. Harrison, poor old man, hardly had any manner of his own after he entered the White House; he was kind-hearted but feeble, and was soon worried out of his existence. As for Mr. Tyler, it was hardly possible to carry away any other impression of him, than that made by his very prominent nose. Mr. Polk was a very civil President, and easy in his manners, but he always appeared like an overworked machine; his feeble frame and cold grey eyes did not leave a pleasant feeling on his visitors. General Taylor—Heaven rest his honest soul!—received you as a grandfather does his grandchildren, and you left his presence forgetting that you had seen the President, and only feeling that you had been talking to one of the kindest old souls in existence.

“President Fillmore differs essentially from them all; he is a man among men in appearance, overtopping in his height the majority of the human family; finely formed, in good health, with a bright eye, erect in carriage, and sufficiently stout without being corpulent, he is a representative of the American gentleman whom his countrymen may take pride in. He is exceedingly winning in his manner of receiving his

## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

guests, takes them kindly by the hand, says an appropriate word to every one, smiles graciously to the ladies, and moves about the room with the ease and air of a gentleman receiving his friends in his own house. Mr. Fillmore cannot fail to be personally popular with the people, let them think of him as they may politically."

Another correspondent notes on Dec. 4 of the same year:

"I visited the White House to-day and found the President looking as fresh and as smiling after sending forth his budget of business, as if he hadn't another care left in the world to trouble him. But he is a remarkably hale, strong man; and so methodical in his labors as never to seem hurried or worried."

The Fillmores, who were musical, greatly enjoyed Jenny Lind's visit to Washington.

On Nov. 25, 1850, Jenny Lind left New York for a Southern tour. Soon after her arrival in Washington, where she was to give two concerts, she called at the White House.

"On the following morning Mademoiselle Lind waited upon President Fillmore at the White House. She was received by him with the greatest kindness and cordiality, and after spending considerably more than an hour in his society, and that of Mrs. Fillmore and her daughter, returned with an even more enthusiastic admiration of the Institutions of the States than she had previously entertained. She had been in the society of the man who was the legal head of one of the largest empires

## THE WHITE HOUSE

that the world has ever known. She had sat and chatted with him, and with his wife and daughter,—she had utterly forgotten his position for the time, and only when she retired did she recollect that she had been in the presence of the man who controlled the most powerful and vigorous government that had ever arisen in the short lapse of a single century. This was the first and only time, to my knowledge, that, during her stay among us, she broke through her invariable rule of maintaining the quiet of the day in the evening of which one of her concerts took place, unbroken.

“If rank be measured by intellect alone, the audience (at her concert) was essentially one of the very noblest before which Jenny Lind had ever yet sung in any part of the world. Here was the placid and quiet-faced President sitting with his family. Not far from him was Daniel Webster, his colossal brow rising boldly over the deep-set eyes which were ever and anon flashing fitfully around the scene before him.”<sup>1</sup>

Among other celebrities present were General Cass, Henry Clay, Benton, Foote, Crittenden and other members of the Cabinet.

Jenny Lind visited *Mount Vernon*, where she was personally entertained by Colonel and Mrs. Washington and “again paid her respects to the President and his family at the White House.” The President and Mrs. Fillmore were again present at her second concert, as were also Henry Clay and General Scott.

In the following description of the first New Year’s reception of the Fillmores, it is interesting to note that the Blue Room is still known by Ogle’s name:

<sup>1</sup> C. G. Rosenberg, *Jenny Lind in America*.



ELISHA KENT KANE



## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

“The President’s reception was a jam—a perfect jam. The scene is an old story. Henry Clay and General Scott loomed up like giants in the throng in the East Room, while in Ogle’s Elliptical Saloon, the President and his wife and daughter calmly arrested the rushing torrent of the sovereign people with the greetings of the day.”

In May, 1851, President Fillmore was given a great reception in New York, on his way to the opening of the New York and Erie Railroad at Dunkirk. This was made the occasion for a sort of triumphal tour in the northwestern part of New York State, and the glimpse given by a member of the party partly accounts for his sobriquet of “New York’s favorite son.” His old friends and supporters enthusiastically welcomed him, as one of them writes:

“During the Administration of General Taylor, we casually met him twice, and since his elevation to the Presidency, we have made one formal call at the White House, and passed one evening with him socially in the ‘Circle Room,’ in the company of the ladies. During the last ten days we have seen him at all hours of the day, before breakfast and after dinner, alone and in crowds; and a more cheerful, tranquil, equable, agreeable man we have never met. In all the hundred speeches he has made to individuals and to masses, he has not uttered one word, which ‘Dying, he would wish to blot.’”

A great part of his cheerful, amiable and electrifying manner, which won him so many friends, was undoubtedly owing to his superb physique and marvellous

## THE WHITE HOUSE

health. A few months after he had left the White House, he remarked to a friend:

“I owe my uninterrupted bodily vigor to an originally strong constitution, to an education on a farm, and to life-long habits of regularity and temperance. Throughout all my public life, I maintained the same regular and systematic habits of living to which I had previously been accustomed. I never allowed my usual hours for sleep to be interrupted. *The Sabbath I always kept as a day of rest.* Besides being a religious duty, it was essential to health. On commencing my Presidential career, I found that the Sabbath had been frequently employed by visitors for private interviews with the President. I determined to put an end to this custom, and ordered my door-keeper to meet all Sunday visitors with an indiscriminate refusal. While Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, and during my entire Presidential term, my labors were always onerous, and often excessive, but I never suffered an hour of sickness through them all.”

A great event towards the close of 1851 was the visit of General Louis Kossuth, the famous Hungarian revolutionist. He received ovations wherever he appeared, and great excitement was manifested on his arrival in Washington. With his suite, he made a formal call at the White House on Dec. 31, the Secretary of State making the introductions to the President. On Jan. 3, President Fillmore entertained him at a ceremonial dinner, at which were present the President and his family, General Kossuth, his wife and suite, the Secretary of State and Mrs. Webster, the Secretary of War, General Winfield Scott, Commodore Morris

## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

and Mrs. Morris, the President of the Senate, the Speaker of the House, Mrs. Boyd, Rev. Dr. Pryne, Rev. Dr. Butler and Mrs. Butler, Major Lenox, General Cass, Governor Seward, General Shields, M. Ampère, Professor Henry, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institute, and Mrs. Henry, and Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, the Arctic explorer, who had just returned from the first Grinnell expedition.

The New Year's reception of 1852 presented no striking incidents:

“The President's mansion was open as usual and was filled by a stream of gay and brilliant visitors, who for three hours kept all its spacious saloons crowded, tending to the Chief Magistrate of the Nation the greetings and compliments of the season.”

On Jan. 6, a delegation of Indians was received by the President, who distributed presents to them:

“Kossuth was invited and expected to attend the Indian audience to-day at the White House. He was not there, but Madame Kossuth and Count and Madame Pulsky attended and watched the ceremonies with intense interest. These Indians are of the wildest and most savage of the tribes of the Western Plains and the Rocky Mountains.”

There was little gaiety this season in Washington, if we may believe the correspondent who, on Jan. 29, writes:

“Washington is very dull. The Levees are not as well attended as formerly. There are very few parties and fewer

## THE WHITE HOUSE

strangers, especially ladies, than I ever knew at this season of the year. Kossuth is now seldom mentioned. The wild *furor* which seized the public on his arrival has abated, and he is better understood,—‘*Tempora mutantur.*’ ”

Washington Irving, whom we have met in Washington twice before, pays another visit in the winter of 1852-3, this time as the guest of the Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Kennedy, who was enjoying the fame of his novel *Horseshoe Robinson*.

Irving, who arrived from Baltimore by a fast train that delivered him in Washington in less than two hours (see page 64), soon became on an intimate footing in the President's house. He writes to a friend:

“ I have been much pleased with what I have seen of the President and his family, and have been most kindly received by them.”

On Jan. 23, 1853, he writes:

“ Yesterday I made a delightful excursion, with some of our household and some of the young folks of the President's family down the Potomac to *Mount Vernon*. We began by a very pleasant breakfast at the President's, where we met Mr. Augustine Washington, the proprietor, who accompanied us on the excursion. . . .

“ In the evening I was at the President's levee. It was very crowded. I met with many interesting people there, and saw many beauties from all parts of the Union; but I had no chance of enjoying conversation with any of them for in a little while the same scene began that took place here eleven years ago, on my last visit. I had to shake hands with man, woman and



Wilhelm Thackeray

Leipzig, Bernhard Tauchnitz



## TAYLOR AND FILLMORE

child who beset me on all sides, until I felt as if it was becoming rather absurd, and struggled out of the throng. From the levee, I was whirled away to a ball, where I found my friend, Madame Calderon, the Spanish Minister's lady."

On Feb. 10, he complains of the number of dinner-parties he has to attend:

"The last one for which I am engaged is at the President's on Saturday week. It is to be a small social party, his huge dinners being rather unwieldy and somewhat promiscuous. . . .

"Thackeray has delivered one of his lectures here, and delivers another to-morrow evening. He is well received here both in public and private, and is going the round of dinner-parties, etc. I find him a very pleasant companion."

Thackeray delivered his lectures on the *English Humorists* at Carusi's Hall to brilliant audiences. Fillmore, Pierce and General Scott were conspicuous listeners. Entertainments were given in his honor by Sir John F. T. Crampton, the British Minister, and Senators William H. Seward and Hamilton Fish.

Thackeray was also entertained at the White House. On the eve of sailing for England, April 5, 1853, he wrote to a lady from New York a letter that includes the following:

"I received your kind letter at Washington, where I passed some three weeks pleasantly enough among the great people of the Republic, and receiving a great deal of hospitality from them and our Minister, Mr. Crampton, the most hospitable of all possible diplomatists. I saw the two Presidents (they

## THE WHITE HOUSE

came together to my lecture), and dined at the White House in the reign of the late Sovereign, Mr. Fillmore.”<sup>1</sup>

On Feb. 28, Washington Irving writes:

“I went down yesterday in the steamer *Vixen*, with a large party, to visit the caloric ship *Ericsson*. In our party were the two Presidents (Fillmore and Pierce) and many other official characters. The *Ericsson* appears to justify all that has been said in her praise and promises to produce a great change in navigation. . . . This evening I have been at the last reception of President Fillmore. It was an immense crowd, for the public seemed eager to give him a demonstration, at parting, of their hearty good-will.”

President Fillmore, however, remained at the White House to receive with the new President after the Inauguration on March 4.

<sup>1</sup> James Grant Wilson, *Thackeray in the United States* (2 vols., New York, 1904).

## CHAPTER SIXTEEN

### FRANKLIN PIERCE

1853-1857

Character of the Pierce Term; Washington Irving on the Inauguration; Improvements in the White House Grounds; the White House; the Jefferson Statue; Convention of the Soldiers of 1812; the President's Last Levee; A Tragic Incident; Arrival of James Buchanan; Mr. Pierce's Farewell; Appropriations and Expenditures for the White House and Grounds.

**A**LTHOUGH Mr. Pierce's Administration was important politically, socially it was comparatively dull. There were no brilliant entertainments of distinguished foreign visitors, and there is little beyond the ordinary public receptions, levees and dinners to record. Mr. Pierce was quiet in his tastes; and his wife bore herself with a placid dignity which was in contrast with the dash and ostentation that had characterized some of her predecessors. A gloom was cast over the life at the White House by the death in a railway accident of her only son, in her own presence, a few weeks before the Inauguration of her husband. The President attended to his duties with Christian resignation, but it was only natural that guests should feel an atmosphere of gloom and desolation in the rooms of the Executive Mansion.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Washington Irving says:

“I have become acquainted with the President-elect. He is a quiet gentleman-like man in appearance and manner, and I have conceived a goodwill for him, from finding in the course of our conversation that he has it at heart to take care of Hawthorne, who was his early fellow-student.”

Hawthorne had already written a life of Pierce that was full of eulogy; and Mr. Pierce rewarded his old friend with the Liverpool consulship.

The Inauguration was full of the usual riotous enthusiasm. Mr. Fillmore called at Willard's Hotel for Mr. Pierce and took him to the Capitol, afterwards returning with him to the White House, and, after the reception in the “Circular Room,” where “the people passed rapidly through its diameter from the north to the south front of the mansion,” he returned to Willard's Hotel, having taken the suite of rooms vacated by Mr. Pierce.

Washington Irving, who, as we have already seen, was spending the season with the Secretary of the Navy, remained in Washington until after the Inauguration. Soon afterwards, on his return to *Sunnyside*, he wrote to a friend in Europe:

“I was present at the going out of one Administration and the coming in of another; was acquainted with both Presidents and most of the members of both Cabinets, and witnessed the Inauguration of General Pierce. It was admirable to see the quiet and courtesy with which this great transition of power and rule from one party to another took place. I

## FRANKLIN PIERCE

was at festive meetings where the members of the opposite parties mingled socially together, and have seen the two Presidents arm-in-arm as if the sway of an immense empire was not passing from one to another."

When the new President took up his residence in the White House, he found that its grounds had been lately much improved, mainly by the genius of Andrew J. Downing, a noted landscape-gardener, who had been drowned in the Hudson the year previously, when the steamer *Henry Clay* was burned. Mr. Downing was the author of several books on his specialty; and to him and an assistant, Mr. Breckenridge, was entrusted the task of beautifying the surroundings of the Presidential house, which for several years had been sadly neglected. In fact, very little had been done since they had lost the fostering care of Mr. John Quincy Adams. On Aug. 1, 1842, the latter notes in his diary:

"Maher is the gardener of the Capitol and the public grounds extending to those round the President's house, where Ouseley is only the kitchen gardener."

At the beginning of the Pierce Administration, we are told:

"The grounds lying south of the Mansion are being transformed into a magnificent park, which, when completed will afford a fine carriage drive of three or four miles. The Potomac at one end and the Capitol at the other; the Smithsonian Institute and the Washington Monument being situated in its midst.

"The interior arrangements of the Executive Mansion are,

## THE WHITE HOUSE

of course, elegant and convenient, well adapted to the various purposes for which the building was designed; and the rooms, both public and private, are newly furnished with the coming in of every new Administration.

“All the public rooms may be examined by strangers at any time; but His Excellency, the President, can only be seen during those hours which he is pleased to designate. During the sessions of Congress the President usually has two reception evenings, on which occasions the public at large are privileged to pay him their respects and promenade the famous East Room. In addition to this, it is generally expected of him that during each winter he will entertain at dinner all the members of both Houses of Congress and the Diplomatic Corps, so that official dinners have to be given by him as often as twice a week. The grounds immediately around the Mansion are quite beautiful in themselves, but they present a particularly fine appearance during those summer afternoons when the citizens of Washington assemble there by hundreds and thousands for the purpose of enjoying the music of the Marine Band and the pleasures of a fashionable promenade.

“In the centre of the small square immediately in front of the President’s house, stands a bronze statue of Thomas Jefferson, executed by whom we know not, but presented to the Government by Captain Levy of the United States Navy, the present proprietor of *Monticello*, the former abode of Mr. Jefferson. It is a handsome piece of statuary, and in its present position has quite a commanding appearance. Directly across Pennsylvania Avenue from the above-mentioned square, is La Fayette Square, which has recently been laid out in fashionable style, and planted with new shrubbery.”

The bronze statue of Jefferson, mentioned above, was presented to the United States Government in 1833 by Commodore Uriah P. Levy, of the United

## FRANKLIN PIERCE

States Navy, then the owner of *Monticello*. When Commodore Levy decided to have a statue of Jefferson executed in France, he took the advice of Lafayette and gave the order to David d'Angers. It is said that when Lafayette saw the completed statue in the sculptor's studio, he threw his arms around its neck and kissed it, exclaiming "*Mon ami, mon cher ami!*"

Jefferson's statue remained in front of the President's house until Grant's Administration, when, in order to preserve it the better, Colonel Babcock sent it to the Capitol. It now stands in the Rotunda there.

David's idea was not to portray the President of the United States, but the author of the Declaration of Independence. This document is placed, therefore, in his left hand, while the right holds a pen.

A replica of this work was presented to the town of Angers in 1905 by Mr. Jefferson M. Levy, the present owner of *Monticello*.

Besides his New Year's receptions and dinners to the Diplomatic Corps, the Judges of the Supreme Court and Court of Claims, and to members of Congress, the President followed the custom of his predecessors in holding public levees, and frequently received special delegations. An interesting instance of the latter was on the anniversary of the Battle of New Orleans, which was long celebrated in Washington:

"On Jan. 8, 1856, the Convention of the Soldiers of 1812 met. Upwards of two hundred delegates representing the States proceeded to the President's house with a military escort and

## THE WHITE HOUSE

formed in the East Room. Mr. Sutherland, President of the Convention, addressed the President of the United States, who fervently responded, eliciting repeated cheers and clapping of hands. The President in his speech referred to Van Gaskirk from New York, ninety-four years old, as the only representative of the Revolution present. . . . The enthusiasm was almost unbounded. A large number of ladies were present, including Mrs. Pierce and other distinguished women. It was a truly beautiful, patriotic and exciting scene."

The quiet, domestic life of the White House during this term was not very expensive; and the President was accused of parsimony: he is said to have saved \$50,000 of his salary during his term.

The homes of the members of the Cabinet were much more lively than the White House, the entertainments of Mrs. Jefferson Davis being especially brilliant. In 1856, her levee was voted the success of the season: it was said that "she was determined that the Administration should go out in a bouquet of fireworks." We learn that:

"The President's last levee (Feb. 27), was more numerously attended than any before held in the Executive Mansion. The citizens of the vicinity spontaneously appeared on that occasion, as a mark of respect and civility to the outgoing President, who has certainly been uniformly kind and courteous to them."

The success of the President's final levee, if success is to be gauged by the multitude that thronged the rooms, was responsible for a terrible tragedy, which is reported as follows on Feb. 28, 1857:

## FRANKLIN PIERCE

“During the immense pressure at the President’s levee last evening, Colonel Lee, a member of our city council and a clerk in the Pension Office, seized a gentleman by the collar and charged him with picking his pocket. The gentleman charged was Mr. David Hume, of Alexandria, a highly respectable merchant. This morning Mr. Hume, accompanied by Colonel James Walker, Reading Clerk in the House of Representatives, proceeded to the Pension Office to explain and satisfy Colonel Lee that he was mistaken in supposing him a pick-pocket. Lee, however, was fixed in his opinion that Hume had attempted to steal his pocket-book, whereupon Hume struck him with a stick, and in return was shot dead by Lee. The whole affair transpired in a moment, and before any one had supposed that there would be a serious difficulty.

“March 1. Mr. Lee has been discharged from the Pension Office. There is much excitement over the affair, and Lee, who is out on bail, has gone to Virginia to avoid unpleasant consequences.”

Mr. Buchanan arrived in Washington on March 2. The next day Mr. Pierce gave a reception at noon to a Committee of the City Authorities and Citizens, at which complimentary speeches were exchanged. Many ladies were present. Later in the day, the President was similarly waited on by clerks from several of the Public Departments; and the Judges of the Supreme Court also called to take leave.

Mr. Pierce was highly complimented for the graceful way he took leave of his office. He remained about a week in Washington after the Inauguration of President Buchanan, as the guest of Governor Marcy, in whose house he received the farewell calls of his

## THE WHITE HOUSE

friends and well-wishers on March 10. On March 11, Senator Toombs presented him on behalf of the "Democracy of Savannah" with a handsome service of silver consisting of six pieces—a soup tureen, two oyster dishes, two venison dishes and a fruit bowl.

A contemporary says: "It is not often that such souvenirs travel towards a setting sun."

Many years after he had left the White House, an admirer wrote of the ex-President the following eulogy:

"Mr. Pierce was personally popular, engaging in his manners, agreeable in all social intercourse, and generous and kindly in his disposition. He inspired the personal respect and love of all with whom he came in contact. He was exceedingly fond of sport, particularly fishing, and would spend days in his favorite amusement."

Turning now to the report of Jno. B. Blake, Commissioner of Public Buildings, dated Oct. 11, 1855, we note the following provision: "For removing the stone wall which now forms the southern boundary of the Park at the President's, in accordance with the recommendation and plan submitted by the Commissioner of Public Buildings, fifteen thousand dollars."

This appropriation was untouched because the plan interfered with those plans adopted for the extension of the Treasury Building. Mr. Blake, however, recommended that the wall should be taken down and the grounds south of it improved according to plans approved of by the President. He also tells us that the

## FRANKLIN PIERCE

President's house was supplied with water from a spring in Franklin Square; and from this report we also learn that the Franklin Fire Company, then in existence, was organized with a special view to protecting the President's house and adjacent executive buildings. The following items also occur in his report:

	Appropriations for fiscal year ending June 30, 1855	Expenditures for fiscal year ending June 30, 1855
Two night watchmen President's house	\$1,000.00	\$1,000.00
Doorkeeper President's house.....	500.00	500.00
Assistant doorkeeper President's house	365.00	365.00
Annual repairs of President's house..	6,000.00	6,000.00
Repairing water fixtures at President's house .....	2,000.00	1,830.93

The next year, on Oct. 11, 1856, Mr. Blake reports extensive repairs made on the President's house, especially with regard to the roofs and ceilings. His list includes the following:

	Appropriations for year ending June 30, 1856	Expenditures for year ending June 30, 1856
Two night watchmen .....	\$1,200.00	\$1,200.00
Doorkeeper .....	600.00	600.00
Assistant doorkeeper .....	438.00	438.00
Furnace keeper .....	366.00	366.00
Annual repairs at the President's house	6,000.00	6,000.00
Paving the north front of the Presi- dent's square .....	3,809.28	3,809.28
Square south of the President's house.	3,000.00	3,000.00
Fuel for the President's house.....	1,000.00	1,000.00
Water fixtures for the President's house	169.07	169.07

## THE WHITE HOUSE

On Dec. 17, 1856, Mr. Blake gives an interesting list of past appropriations, as follows:

President Jackson, 1829.....	\$14,000
President Jackson, 1833.....	20,000
President Jackson, 1834.....	6,000
President Van Buren, 1837.....	20,000
President Tyler, 1841.....	6,000
President Polk, 1845.....	14,000
Presidents Taylor and Fillmore, 1849.....	14,000
President Pierce, 1853.....	25,000
	<hr/>
	\$119,000

“The sum,” he says, “is the aggregate of the appropriations made for seven presidential terms, which makes the average amount for each term \$17,000. The East Room was finished and furnished for the first time during President Jackson’s Administration, which accounts for the large appropriations during his terms of service. All of the appropriations have this or a similar provision, ‘to be expended under the direction of the President, in addition to the proceeds of the sale of such of the furniture and equipage of the said house as may be decayed, out of repair, or unfit for use.’ The money was drawn from the treasury by the Presidents themselves, or agents designated by them. The selection of the furniture is usually confided by the President to some gentleman of taste and judgment in such matters.

## FRANKLIN PIERCE

“It is also customary on the accession of a new President to repair the house thoroughly, which cannot at all times be accomplished out of the usual annual appropriation for the casual repairs of the house and improvement of the grounds. In 1853, an appropriation of \$29,500 was made for heating and ventilating the Executive Mansion, painting the exterior thereof and painting the walls, ceilings, etc., of the rooms on the first floor, and making other improvements and repairs, and for the purchase of books for the President’s library. The expensive encaustic paint on the ceiling of the East Room has peeled off to such an extent that the ceiling, if not the whole room, will have to be repainted. The cause of the paint peeling off is ascribable either to the want of sufficient care in scraping and cleaning the wall, or the use of sizing not adapted to the purpose. The woodwork generally would be improved by an additional coat or two of paint. To the best of my recollection the house, throughout, was never in a better condition on the close of an Administration than at present.”

In February, 1857, a month before President Buchanan’s Inauguration, it was found necessary to remove the stable and greenhouse then on the grounds of the White House. Mr. Blake’s report (Feb. 5, 1857) will give the reader some idea of the condition of these grounds. He says:

“There are a great many rare and valuable plants in the greenhouse, and as the present building is to come down, I

## THE WHITE HOUSE

would respectfully recommend that a tasteful conservatory be constructed on the west extension to the President's house. . . . The extension of the Treasury Building involves the destruction of the garden to the President's house. The corresponding space on the west side of the house is now in part, and may be wholly used for that purpose. . . . The President's grounds are already confined within too narrow limits, and to throw out of view the bad taste of having a vegetable garden almost under the very eaves of the house occupied by the chief magistrate of the country, it does appear to me that every foot of ground within the enclosure is required for ornamental purposes to set off the building to advantage. Under these circumstances, I earnestly recommend the removal of the garden from the grounds belonging to the President's house to some other situation."

In 1858, Mr. Blake calls attention to the report of Edward Clark, the architect, who superintended the construction of the conservatory and stable at the President's house. The necessity for these buildings was occasioned by the removal of the old stable and greenhouse to make room for the extension of the Treasury Department building. The appropriation fell short of \$3,905, and a further sum of \$1,500 was deemed necessary to make the conservatory complete. Mr. Clark's first estimate was \$30,000; but he was induced to reduce it to \$20,000. The furnace Mr. Blake estimates will consume about fifty tons of coal a year, costing \$325. While asking for the \$3,905 Mr. Clark desired \$1,500 more to make a room for fumigation and to build tanks for aquatic plants.

## FRANKLIN PIERCE

When the question of the removal of the National Capital again came up in 1870-'1, John Coburn and Philetus Sawyer (Committee on Public Expenditures), who were in favor of the change, made a report to the Forty-first Congress, in which they said that the President's house had cost about \$300,000, adding: "The President's house is deemed by many to be insufficient, and in a few years at most will be dispensed with, when another structure upon other grounds will need to be erected at a large expense." Their statement of all the expenditures from the Treasury from the time the seat of Government was located at Washington, to the close of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1858, contains the following items regarding the President's house:

Lighting the Capitol and President's house, the public grounds around them.....	\$121,305.00
Supplying the President's house, executive buildings and Capitol with water.....	82,605.30
President's house, additions, alterations and repairs .....	158,675.84
President's house, additions, alterations and repairs .....	73,931.25
Accommodations of the President's household furniture, etc. ....	923,805.27
Furnishing the President's house, etc.....	43,897.34
Grading, draining, etc., the grounds south of the President's house .....	50,770.00
Grading and improving the President's square..	59,584.00
Filling the low grounds south of the President's house .....	474.54

## THE WHITE HOUSE

For extending sewers from the executive departments and the President's house to the canal, etc. ....	32,000.00
Cast-iron fence from the corner of the Department of State to the President's gate.....	3,931.27
Raising chimneys of the southeast executive building, and repairing the steps of the western portico .....	3,000.00
Painting exterior of the President's house below the cornice .....	1,050.00
Heating and ventilating the Executive Mansion, etc. ....	32,525.29
Repairing or removing water fixtures at the President's house .....	2,000.00
Footway on north front of the President's house, etc. ....	4,809.28
Erection of stables and conservatory at the President's house .....	20,000.00
Extending the gas pipes and providing lamp-posts and burners in front of the Executive Mansion .....	5,339.19
For expenses incurred in bringing gas pipes, etc., into and around the northeast executive building .....	398.59
Two additional executive offices.....	191,756.71
Laying of gas pipes from Fifteenth Street to President's house, and branch pipe through the house, etc. ....	5,000.00

## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

### JAMES BUCHANAN

1857-1861

Arrival of Buchanan; the Inauguration and Ball; Dinner-Parties and Receptions; Harriet Lane; Death of Colonel E. E. Lane; Troubles with Office-Seekers; the President's Summer; Pictures for the White House; the President's Invitations; the New Conservatory; Leaders of Society; Reception at the White House; New Year's Day, 1859; Famous Beauties; Dinners and Receptions; Piccolomini at the White House; Glimpses of the President; Miss Lane's Reception; Reception of the Japanese Embassy; Valuable Presents; Visit of the Prince of Wales; President Buchanan at a Wedding.

**T**HE Administration of James Buchanan was one of the most brilliant in the annals of the White House. The fifteenth President of the United States was well fitted to preside over the Executive Mansion. As Secretary of State under Polk and Minister to Great Britain under Pierce, he had nothing to learn when he entered the White House with regard to diplomacy and elegant living. His beautiful niece, Harriet Lane, had graced his estate, *Wheatlands*, in Pennsylvania, and presided over his official home in London; and notwithstanding the tragic duels and the rumblings of the slavery question (all of the President's efforts being

## THE WHITE HOUSE

devoted to the preservation of peace) that agitated his term of office, the four years during which he was at the head of the Government fully justify Jefferson Davis's criticism:

"The White House under the Administration of Buchanan approached more nearly to my idea of a Republican Court than the President's house had ever done before since the days of Washington."

Mr. Buchanan travelled from his home, *Wheatlands*, near Lancaster, Penn., with James Buchanan Henry, his nephew and private secretary, Colonel E. Lane, another nephew, and Miss Harriet Lane, his niece, whom he had chosen to preside over the White House. The party arrived in Washington on March 3.

The Inauguration pageant was described as the most imposing in numbers and brilliant in display ever witnessed. One New York paper complained:

"At every succeeding Inauguration the disposition to make a raree show of the occasion, after the manner of an Imperial coronation, appears to increase. . . . There was more show yesterday in Washington, it seems, than has attended the Inauguration of any other President since the days of Washington."

The day was bright and beautiful. The procession started for the Capitol about noon, calling for the President-elect, at the National Hotel. He with President Pierce drove in an open barouche drawn by four horses, followed by the Vice-President also in an open carriage, and escorted by the "Keystone Club." In the

## JAMES BUCHANAN

procession, which included a great number of military companies, was a woman impersonating the Goddess of Liberty in a car drawn by six horses. A miniature ship-of-war was also a conspicuous object.

The Inaugural address was delivered outside the Capitol and the oath administered; and after these ceremonies President Buchanan and the ex-President returned together in the carriage to the White House. The latter took leave of the President at the door and joined his wife at Governor Marcy's.

Crowds flocked to the White House during the entire afternoon; and the Mayor delivered an address of welcome, to which President Buchanan replied.

The ball took place in a wooden building erected for the purpose on Judiciary Square adjoining the City Hall. The structure was 235 feet long, 56 feet wide and 20 feet high. The interior was attractively decorated. The ceiling was white, studded with golden stars; and the walls were hung with red, white and blue draperies; and innumerable chandeliers afforded light. A fine orchestra of forty instruments led by Weber, a Washington musician, furnished the music and struck up *Hail to the Chief* when the President and his party arrived at eleven o'clock: The President wore his famous Lancaster suit.

This had been the subject of many newspaper paragraphs, one of which reads:

“When Mr. Buchanan delivers his address, he will be dressed in a coat made by Mr. Metzger of Lancaster, lined

## THE WHITE HOUSE

with black satin, the stitching of which is somehow to represent the thirty-one states, with the 'Keystone' in the centre."

The President's niece attracted a great deal of attention. A spectator informs us:

"Miss Lane is rather below the medium height, but has a fine figure, and is of that blonde type of Saxon beauty so familiar to Christendom since the multiplication of portraits of Queen Victoria. She wore a white dress trimmed with artificial flowers similar to those which ornamented her hair, and clasping her throat was a necklace of many strands of seed-pearls. She was escorted by Senator Jones, and behind her in full uniform walked the veteran General Jessup."

The supper was served in a separate apartment adjoining the ball-room. The chief decoration of the table was a pyramid of cake four feet high, ornamented with a flag bearing the arms of every State and Territory. Our informant tells us that \$3,000 was spent for wine alone; and that the bountiful provision also included 400 gallons of oysters; 500 quarts of chicken salad; 1,200 quarts of ice-cream; 500 quarts of jellies; 60 saddles of mutton and 4 of venison; 8 rounds of beef; 75 hams; 125 tongues; and *pâtés* of every description.

The ball lasted till four o'clock; but the President remained only two hours. Mrs. Pierce was ill, and, consequently, the ex-President was not present.

He was, however, a guest at the White House a few days later, before he left Washington, for we learn from a correspondent that



FIRST JAPANESE AMBASSADORS (1860)



## JAMES BUCHANAN

“The President’s dinner-parties have begun. At the first were assembled ex-President Pierce, Vice-President Breckinridge, Mr. Appleton, editor of the *Union*, Governor Marcy of the old Cabinet, and all the members of the new, and Senators Bigler, Douglas, Bright, Thomson of New Jersey and their wives, or rather such of them as are in Washington.”

One of the first events of the new President’s term was the usual complimentary call from the Diplomatic Corps under the lead of the oldest member, the French Minister, M. Sartiges. The splendor of Mr. Stoekl’s costume (the Russian Minister) was much commented upon. On March 16, the new President received the new British Minister, Lord Napier, at one o’clock. He presented his credentials in full court dress and was introduced to the President by General Cass.

Two receptions were held in March at the White House—the President’s on March 6, and Miss Lane’s morning reception in the Blue Room on March 17:

“The Reception at the White House on Tuesday was a great crush. Dashing liveries filled the court-yard, and the display of finery was gorgeous.

“During the late Administration the President’s house had assumed a sombre, melancholy aspect, in consequence of the heavy dispensations of Providence which have fallen on Mrs. Pierce. Her efforts to entertain were forced and gave only pain to those who attended her receptions. Everything seemed to partake of her own serious melancholy and mournful feelings, and every echo of the merry laugh had died from the halls. But Miss Lane has enticed that echo back, and again all is joy and gladness in the Executive Mansion.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

The rarest hot-house plants were brought into requisition and arranged around the rooms and alcoves; the heliotrope, violet, hyacinth and roses of the richest perfume lent their sweetness to the atmosphere, and presented altogether a scene which an Eastern princess might envy. In addition to this was the merry bewitching Miss Lane herself—in all the freshness of rural health, her cheeks vying with the rose she loved, and her large blue eyes beaming with amiability and gentleness. Her person is above the medium height, well proportioned. She is a blonde, with light hair, worn perfectly plain, and with a faultless complexion, ‘blending the lily and the rose’ and pronounced by common consent of both sexes ‘beautiful.’”

A great deal of public interest was centered in Miss Lane, as the account of her crowded reception in the Blue Room shows:

“Miss Lane who is the presiding grace of the White House had her first regular reception this morning. . . . This lady is the favorite niece of the President and for many years has been the charm of his secluded household. She accompanied him to England and did the honors of his Diplomatic mansion with an ease and dignity that attracted general attention. . . .

“Miss Lane is destined to acquire a social popularity which will vie with that which Mrs. Bliss left as an example seven years ago.”

A shadow was thrown over the President’s household on March 25, by the death of his nephew, Colonel E. E. Lane, at Lancaster. The circumstance was peculiarly sad, owing to the fact that the young man was a victim to the poisoning epidemic that broke out among the guests of the National Hotel, during and

## JAMES BUCHANAN

after the Inauguration. The Presidential party had been warned against taking rooms at this caravansary, but had not taken heed. Many guests, however, died suddenly; and the President himself was ill for a long time. The death of a favorite nephew, the brother of the young hostess of the White House, was not quickly forgotten; and all social entertainments were suspended for a time; so that the spring and summer were spent in comparative seclusion.

The Marine Band serenaded the President on his sixty-sixth birthday (April 23), and on May 16 we read:

“The President’s grounds were visited this evening by a large, cheerful, well-dressed and well-behaved crowd of both sexes and ages, who seemed much to enjoy the music and the delightful promenade.”

An interesting little note also occurs on May 25:

“To-morrow the President is to receive the California trapper and hunter Seth Kinman, who has brought as a present for Mr. Buchanan a chair made by himself with his jack-knife from the antlers of six-year-old bucks shot by himself.”

This was only one of many curious presents from admirers, single and widowed ladies, and foreign ministers.

The President spent the summer in Washington. There was no public demonstration, however, on the Fourth of July; and in view of the comments made

## THE WHITE HOUSE

in some of the early Administrations, it is interesting to find a contemporary grumbling :

“ Formerly the President used to receive the million on the Fourth of July; but now the custom is honored in the breach. It was no doubt found to be inconvenient.”

Though the White House was in mourning Mr. Buchanan was hard at work :

“ The President and his Cabinet appear to be as closely engaged as if the dog days were not upon us. . . . The President has no idea of going to Berkeley Springs this summer. The pressure of business will not allow it. The day has gone by for travelling Cabinets, such as used to be the burthen of party newspapers, in opposition to the existing Administration whatever it might be.”

In August, the President paid a brief visit to Bedford Springs, and returned to Washington on Aug. 13; however, he did not make use of the White House as his residence during the torrid months when Sirius is in the ascendant. His private quarters were at the Soldiers' Home, a Government institution about three miles from his official home. There was considerable dread of the miasma of the marsh on which the White House had been built; and President Lincoln followed Mr. Buchanan's example.

“ The President finds himself so comfortable at the Military Asylum, that he does not come to the White House every day. On Saturdays, as well as Sundays, he keeps himself at a distance from that place.

## JAMES BUCHANAN

“After a few years, the edifice now used as the Presidential Mansion will be abandoned as a private residence, and appropriated only to executive business and public reception.

“The President will be allowed as he ought to be, a private residence, free from the intrusion either of curiosity or business.

“A tasteful, elegant and convenient mansion, in a salubrious part of the city, is proposed to be built for the President’s private residence. No one should be allowed to visit him there, upon any business matter, or without an invitation. From nine or ten till four o’clock he will then as at present attend to business at the executive office. The President would certainly be the better enabled to discharge his duties to the country under such an arrangement, than while perplexed and annoyed at all hours, by the crowd of licensed beggars and borers.”

After a short visit to his home in Lancaster, the President was back again at the White House in October, quite restored to health and ready to begin his arduous official and social duties. He was fond of outdoor exercise. On Nov. 3:

“President Buchanan was walking on the Avenue yesterday afternoon, as blustering as the weather was, without even the protection of an overcoat. We never saw him look in better health, or move with more elasticity of step.”

Winter festivities began early. In November, the President’s first Diplomatic dinner went off well. Besides all the members of the Diplomatic Corps, Senators Gwin and Bright with their wives were present.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Collector Schell of New York was also one of the party.

Before adjourning for the holidays Congress "made a small appropriation for pictures for the President's house, which is now entirely destitute of any such embellishments." The sum of \$5,000 was allowed to buy five portraits of former Presidents. Moreover, \$20,000 was appropriated to renew the furniture of the Executive Mansion. Some of this money was spent in putting the interior in complete order; and the rest in building an elegant conservatory, opening from the western side.

Mr. Buchanan in his social observances seems to have departed somewhat from the customs of his predecessors in sending out invitations:

"The President's invitations are sent out on an engraved card five inches by seven in size; which card states that the President will be happy to have the honor of Mr. So-and-So's company at dinner, upon such a day, at four o'clock P.M. An early answer is requested.

"President Pierce always wrote his own invitations, in order I apprehend, that the invited might retain an autographic evidence of his regard. President Buchanan's dinners are pronounced superb in matter and style. It is Mr. B.'s habit to invite those with whom he wishes a quiet, confidential conversation upon matters of private business or friendly interest to breakfast with him. Such an invitation is considered an especial mark of favor. The President is often met early in the morning, or about dusk, taking his solitary walk along the broad pavement in front of the White House. He looks hale, vigorous and solid. It is his constant habit to rise at six o'clock,

## JAMES BUCHANAN

in the winter, and do two hours' labor before breakfast. After New Year's the levees will commence.

“An elegant conservatory has been added to the Executive Mansion since Miss Lane—the President's niece—became its mistress. It is said she does the honors of the house to lady visitors with great dignity and grace. During the past summer, the White House was renovated and repaired, and is now a very comfortable place of residence.”

Returning to the question of Washington etiquette concerning invitations, we are informed that Diplomats, when they receive invitations to dine at the White House, in case they have cards out for a dinner the same day, withdraw them. A husband can plead an invitation for a dinner where himself and wife are invited against an invitation to a gentleman's dinner party.

An interesting reception was given at the White House, on Dec. 31, 1857, to about thirty Indians—Pawnees, Poncas and Pottowatomies. Many ladies were present. We are told that the Pottowatomies were in citizens' dress, while the others were “in their grandest attire, and more than usually profuse of paint and feathers.”

Those who had been promised a gay winter were not disappointed. Harriet Lane filled her position with grace, tact and dignity. Unlike Mrs. Hay, she accepted invitations, and attended all functions of importance. For instance, at Lady Ouseley's ball, which took place on March 4, she was one of the belles of the evening.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

She wore a dress of black tulle ornamented with bunches of gold leaves, a headdress of gold grapes and a pearl necklace.

The first reception at the White House in 1858 was a brilliant affair:

“Miss Lane, in full *toilette de demi deuil*, looked charmingly, receiving the ladies and gentlemen presented with grace and affability. She was surrounded by groups of diplomatists and officials, with ladies of her acquaintance, forming a picture more beautiful, although not so gaudy, as the sovereign she resembles—that is before Queen Victoria became Mrs. Albert Guelph.

“A fair bride from Vermont, Mrs. C—— was decidedly the ‘observed of all observers,’ and merited the homage paid her beauty, ‘fresh as morn.’ Mrs. Senator D—— was escorted by a gallant son of Illinois, and her imperious loveliness dazzled the many who gazed with admiration. Mrs. K—— of Baltimore (who wore a toilet of blue and white decidedly more beautiful than any other there), was much admired. Mrs. S—— of Louisiana, in becoming crimson velvet; Mrs. C—— of Massachusetts, in blue; Mrs. M—— of New York, in a magnificent brocade, with other ladies whose charms seem to increase with their years, appeared to great advantage.

“Among the *demoiselles* every style of beauty was represented, and there was a great diversity of opinion as to the rival charms of the fair ones. The general verdict appeared to be in favor of M—— of Louisiana, whose unaffected manners and sylph-like charms, set off by her pleasant pink costume, were generally admired. Then there was Miss M—— of this city, Miss J—— of Philadelphia, and a legion of other beauties—blonde and brunette—with pretty little Miss H—— of New Jersey, whose flowing ringlets could not conceal her blushes at the admiration of which she was the evident object.”

## JAMES BUCHANAN

The third reception at the White House, in February, 1858, was also full of life and gaiety:

“In the centre of the room was that Anglo-Saxon beauty, Miss Lane, still in mourning, and wearing no ornament but a necklace of seed-pearls. Near her was her friend and visitor, Miss Brown of Pennsylvania, who looked charmingly in a white dress, the ornamental flounces tipped with pink, while a green wreath surmounted her head. It was amusing to see how certain snobbish individuals endeavored to establish themselves in this room; putting on the most elevated airs. Those who were more sensible passed into the Green Parlor and thence into the East Room. Alas! the noble proportions of this hall had been marred by a dance-house orchestra in which sat the Marine Band, making a regular promenade concert of the scene. Even the band master, gorgeously decked out with epaulettes and aiguillettes, undertook to come the Jullien, waving his clarinet as a *bâton* with majestic grace. If General Henderson will abolish that eternal anvil chorus polka, he will immortalize himself, for it even seemed to disturb Colonel Hickey, the gallant commander-in-chief of the volunteer militia force in and for the District, who has also compiled and sold manifold editions of the Constitution.

“The lions of the evening were Daniel S. Dickenson, Sam Houston and Colonel May; the latter accompanied by his majestic wife, who wore superb lace. Sir Gore Ouseley and my lady were there, giving out a few supplementary invitations for their party to-night. Lieutenant Washington Bartlett escorted his beautiful daughter, who has inherited the Juno-like charms of her mother. Senator Hale had his lady (who wore a flaming and unbecoming red dress) and his unassuming daughter, in white trimmed with blue. Assistant-Secretary Appleton escorted Mrs. A., who wore one of the handsomest pattern silks in the room; and Assistant General Post-

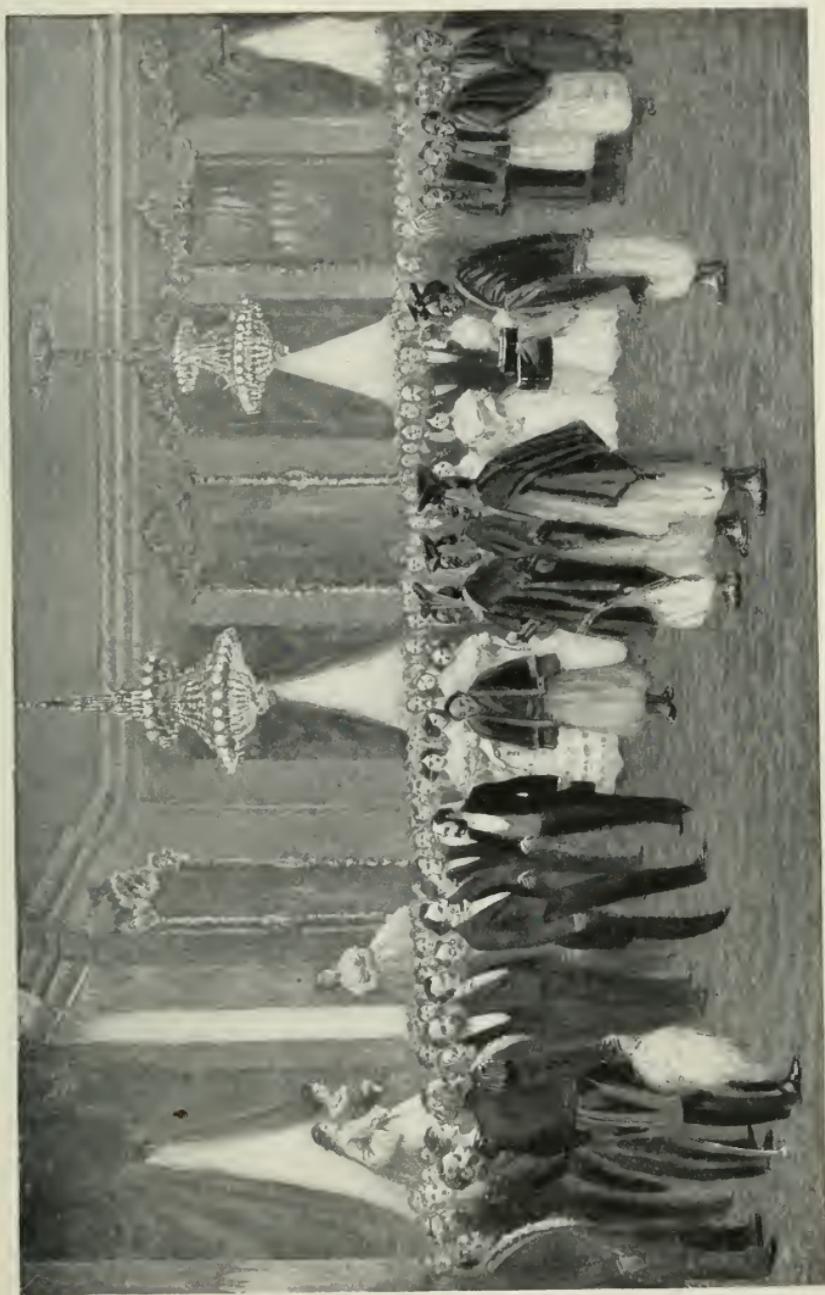
## THE WHITE HOUSE

master King must have felt proud of his daughter, who looked charmingly in pink. Attorney-General Black was with his pleasant lady and his pretty daughter with the waving black curls. Miss Van Zandt of New York, was perhaps dressed more richly than any other young lady present, and all admired the exquisitely embroidered bouquets of flowers which ornamented the flounces of her blue satin."

Just as the convenient arrangements for checking wraps and coats at the White House had met with adverse criticism in 1858, the next season's attempts to police the crowds proved most unpopular. This is noticeable in several accounts of the New Year's reception of 1859, when it was arranged that the Diplomatic Corps should be received at 11 o'clock; the Justices of the Supreme Court at 11.30, the Army and Navy at 11.45 and the general public at 12.

"The New Year's calls at the White House yesterday were comparatively thin. A gauntlet of policemen from the outer door to the President's apartment, compelling every visitor to present himself to the President, whether he would or not, was repulsive to hundreds, who refused to enter the building, but turned away."

Another visitor records that he called on the President on New Year's Day, and had the privilege of shaking hands with Miss Lane and having his pocket picked simultaneously in the presence of a strong force of Irish police. "All this was accompanied to the tune of the *Star-Spangled Banner* played by a feeble band in an invisible chamber."



RECEPTION IN EAST ROOM OF JAPANESE EMBASSY BY PRESIDENT BUCHANAN (1860)



## JAMES BUCHANAN

A brilliant reception took place on Feb. 19, 1859:

“The current flows into the East Room, where few persons as yet—for it is just after eight—are promenading to the music of the Marine Band stationed in an ante-room. Soon the apartment begins to fill up. By nine, it is crowded, and the few notabilities of the evening appear. The Diplomatic Corps was well represented. I noticed only two Senators and one Judge of the Supreme Court. Few prominent Southern or Northern Congressmen were present. Maynard of Tennessee, with his girlish face and long ringlets came early and stayed late. Old Commodore Stewart was in the throng. So was Daniel E. Sickles dressed faultlessly and with a beauty upon his arm, and Judge Russell of your city (New York) escorting a short houri, who wore a gold diadem. ‘Galorious Dick’ I did not see, nor have I caught sight of him since the hour when he hung entranced over Judge Douglas’s punch-bowl. There were a few well-dressed women, but as I have not Jenkins’s knowledge of names and fabrics, I cannot go into minute particulars. One fair, slender girl, among whose curls white flowers were woven, while a blue sash gave tone and meaning to her white dress, impressed me. A tall brunette in pink satin, trimmed with lace, attracted some young eyes. But only one or two of the Court ladies of Washington were present. There was the greatest variety of style. Here a widow, whose claim has been before Congress these many, many years, in faded brown, black lace hanging over her head. Here a respectable old lady in a mob cap. Here a wife, dressed as for a family tea-party, her collar fastened with a plain brooch. Here a master and miss, arm-in-arm, who have but very recently exchanged the jacket for the tail-coat and the pantalet for the long skirt.

“But who is this rising out of a cloud of pale yellow lace, a red rose in her bosom, a short budding vine drooping beneath

## THE WHITE HOUSE

her waist, her hair simply braided over her head, wearing no ornaments? Piccolomini for all the world, escorted by the Sardinian Minister. Her sister, plumper, and some ladies (of course), said prettier, than she whose dress she duplicated, follows. After making the circuit once, they disappear. By-and-by it is buzzed about that the *prima donna* is with Miss Lane, and in due course of time I found and was presented to her, for she held her reception in the same room with the President.

“ She sat upon a lounge in a recess, her mother, the Countess, a fat old lady in black silk, upon her right, her sister upon the left over whose chair leaned the Count, whose bald head and blank face were equally expressive—of his inability to understand English. On one flank was the Sardinian Minister, on the other Judge Russell. ‘ I don’t think her very handsome,’ said one lady. ‘ But such pretty ways,’ said another. ‘ Which is she?’ asked a dozen, pretending not to know.

“ Precisely at ten o’clock might have been seen the President of these United States pushing his way toward the F. F. P., with Mrs. Gwin upon his arm—his wonderful head nearer his shoulder than ever, his miraculous eye cocked with unwonted precision of aim. Mr. Buchanan, who has greatly improved in courtliness and diplomatic ability since Lady Gore Ouseley pulled wool over his eye, after conversing with the younger sister for some moments, made a gallant remark to the *prima donna* to the effect that he did not understand and could not speak French. Piccolomini smiled, and used her eyes. Mr. Buchanan went on to say that he did spend three months in France five years ago, but that he had no ears nor tongue now. (His worst enemies who speak of him as in his dotage, never said any thing so severe.) Piccolomini smiled, and used her eyes again. Then the President informed the Sardinian Minister that his country was going to war—adding that he hoped Pic. would not be impressed into the service. How the

## JAMES BUCHANAN

little coquette used her eyes and her smiles when this remark was translated to her only those who have seen her in *Traviata* can imagine. Mr. Buchanan would probably have stayed till daylight did appear, had not Mrs. Gwin intimated that it was time to go. Thereupon he shook hands with the several members of the family and disappeared."

The old bachelor President spent the summer of 1859 as before, oscillating between his suburban retreat and the White House, with a short trip to Bedford Springs and a visit to *Wheatlands*. He did not resume his abode in the Executive Mansion till the autumn was well advanced, as we learn from a correspondent, who writes on Oct. 14th:

"Mr. Buchanan received his guests with that frank and genial welcome that has always marked his receptions. I saw him on the day of his Inauguration. He does not look a day older now. He is in perfect health. He had no mark of being jaded or careworn. He does not sleep in the city. Precisely at half-past four, he may be seen starting for his rural home in the country. He has a beautiful cottage near the Soldier's Retreat; and one of the cottages that surround the Retreat, and the one belonging to the Governor of that establishment is the summer house of the President. It is four miles from the city, and a delightful drive. He dines at five o'clock. At six he welcomes, in a quiet way, any gentleman or ladies who may choose to call on him; and this ride is becoming quite a fashionable one, and any afternoon the President may be seen on the piazza of his beautiful cottage, with his friends, enjoying the air and the scenery as well as the graceful society that surrounds him."

## THE WHITE HOUSE

The habits and customs of the President are also described in December of this year by correspondents to New York papers:

“ If Mr. Buchanan does not enjoy his politics, he is in full enjoyment of his usual robust health. He rises early, reads the newspapers, breakfasts, transacts business, takes a walk, dines plainly, receives visitors and goes to bed at ten o'clock. His niece, who presides over the household department, is ‘ at home ’ every Saturday to receive such ladies as may choose to call. There will soon be an evening reception once a fortnight, with the weekly official dinners. The Diplomatic Corps have already been around the table in the large dining-room; next in turn will come the Justices of the Supreme Court; and then the Senators and Representatives, with the ladies accompanying them, thirty at a time.”

A pen-portrait drawn by a correspondent in February, 1859, shows that already he was a “ wearied Titan ”:

“ His Excellency James Buchanan is an old gentleman of some seventy years of age, standing six feet one or two inches in his bachelor stockings, of florid and rather hectic complexion, and with hair white and glistening as the glass threads in the glass tails of the glass birds of paradise in Barnum’s Museum by an ingenious operator. His manners are extremely courteous and affable, more especially to women, with whom he delights to converse on the small scandals and bohea gossip of the capital. There is something stately and mournful about his isolation, for I believe he has not one familiar friend (except perhaps the Plitts of Philadelphia, who are more like humble retainers) on the surface of the foot-stool. Even his

## JAMES BUCHANAN

niece is addressed by him as Miss Harriett; and, priding himself on conscientious coldness, he gets along as best he can without either sympathy or consolation. Never has there been in the White House a more laborious occupant; he reposes no confidence even in his Cabinet officers, but insists on first reading every paper which they put before him for signature. He seldom leaves the house for exercise and air, but spends twelve or sixteen hours a day in discharging drudgeries of detail, which might much better be left to the care of subordinates in the departments. Again and again, on every possible occasion, he disavows with contempt and ridicule his supposed aspirations for a second term of office. 'Two old men,' he says, 'myself and Lewis Cass, if we live so long, will quit this city on the 6th of March, 1861, with much lighter and less burdened hearts than we bore with us on coming here.' In spite of all mental and bodily peculiarities, there is a grandeur of desolation in this old man's life."

No one was more troubled by office-seekers than President Buchanan. Even as late as July, 1858, when he and his household moved to the "Soldiers' Asylum," "office-seekers were not expected to call before seven in the morning."

The free and enlightened citizen sometimes abused his privileges at the President's public receptions; and at least on one occasion the President withdrew rather than have the offender forcibly removed. This occurred on Dec. 5, 1857, and is thus chronicled:

"Public indignation has been greatly excited at Washington by a very extraordinary circumstance which transpired last week at the Executive Mansion. While Mr. Buchanan was receiving company as usual in the audience-room, he was ad-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

dressed by a claim agent of the name of Sherman in a very offensive manner, and in so loud a tone as to attract the attention of the visitors who were waiting in the room to pay their respects to the President. Mr. Buchanan was constrained to retire to his private room, which he did with characteristic dignity of manner."

However, the incidents that rendered the President's receptions noteworthy were not all disagreeable. Sometimes they were mirthful. Early in 1860, we read:

"At the last President's levee in Washington considerable amusement was created during the evening by the rather strange conduct and uniform worn by a gentleman present, who made himself unusually conspicuous. It was ascertained that he was a stranger from the West and had been persuaded to adopt the attire he wore by some wags who informed him that he must wear a court-dress or military uniform on his appearance at the reception of the President."

Miss Lane's receptions were largely attended, and her social qualities and graces as a hostess rendered them uniformly popular and successful. Early in 1860 a visitor writes:

"Yesterday (March 10), we drove to the White House desiring a better opportunity than we had when last there to look around, it being Miss Lane's reception day. After handing in our cards to a waiter at the door, we were ushered into the presence of the ladies in the great reception room, among whom was Miss Lane, to whom we were presented in due form. We found her a very agreeable woman, dressed in fine taste, and, upon the whole, rather handsome—not at all stiff and possessing the faculty of making one feel at ease,

## JAMES BUCHANAN

which is, after all the greatest of social accomplishments. A few moments having passed in a pleasant chat, we were reminded by the arrival of other guests that we had consumed the time which belonged to us, and then took our leave."

The great events of 1860 were the visit of the Japanese Embassy in May, and the Prince of Wales in October.

The Japanese Embassy arrived in Washington in May and remained a month, living at Willard's Hotel. This was the beginning of diplomatic relations with Japan, and was an occasion of great interest. The Ambassadors representing the Tycoon were of high rank and accompanied by a suite of sixty. Many fine entertainments were given to them, including a dinner at the White House. The most important occasion, however, was the reception of the Ambassadors by the President, when they fulfilled the object of their visit to this country—presenting the message from the Tycoon. Escorted by police, marines, ordonnance men and the Marine Band, the Ambassadors drove in carriages to the White House on May 17, followed by multitudes. A large company was gathered in the East Room, where both ladies and gentlemen in their eagerness to get a good look at the Orientals climbed upon the chairs and pier tables. At noon the doors were opened and the President entered, accompanied by the Cabinet officers, and took his position. Secretary Cass then retired to the ante-room and returned with the three Japanese Ambassadors, who made a series of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

low bows as they approached the President. The chief Prince was arrayed in a silk sack of rich purple brocade with flowing sleeves, and flowing trousers of the same color, while his companions were dressed in green silk of similar texture and fashion. They wore caps held by strings under the chin.

The reception was a matter of much ceremony. We learn that

“At an early hour of the morning several Japanese officials, accompanied by one of the Commissioners made their appearance at the White House, and asked to be put in possession of the apartments assigned to them, which was accordingly done, and they remained there until the arrival of the Ambassadors and suite. When the latter arrived, they were ushered into the Blue Room, the subordinate officials into the Red Room and the servants, fifty in number, ranged themselves in the most perfect military order. When the folding doors of the East Room opened, the view down the hall was picturesque in the extreme. . . .

“On their first presentation they regarded themselves as the immediate representatives of the Tycoon and approached the President in profound silence, bowing three times as they advanced, and after pausing a moment retired, with a like number of bows and passed again into the Blue Room. After an interval they again appeared, but this time in the character of Ambassadors, bearing with them the autograph letter of the Tycoon to the President and advancing again with three bows as before they presented the letter.”

The President replied to the message, and immediately afterwards the subordinate Japanese were in-

## JAMES BUCHANAN

troduced to the President and his Cabinet. Then they retired, with profound bows.

The long line of servants in the hall, also in Japanese costume, bowed low to the Ambassadors as they passed, and "this being done," we are told, "with military precision added to the imposing appearance of the ceremonies."

After this official reception another episode followed, which no doubt greatly delighted the privileged ladies:

"When the Ambassadors had finally retired, and the folding doors had been closed, an interesting ceremony took place in the ordinary reception room of the White House, which, at the request of the Ambassadors, was made strictly private. They had requested to be presented to Miss Lane and the ladies of the Cabinet. These ladies were assembled accordingly and the Ambassadors were presented to each of them in turn. They refused to allow any other ladies to be presented to them at the President's house, considering it a want of respect to so high an official."

The Ambassadors greatly enjoyed the afternoon when they went to hear the Marine Band play on the President's grounds. Soon after this, the President himself said to a friend:

"They never speak to me without calling me Emperor and his Majesty, and are the most particular people about what they should do. Everything was written down for them, stating the course they were to take, the number of bows they were to make, and all that before they left Japan. They can't understand me at all. You know they were here in front to hear the band on Saturday. Well, I went down the steps to speak

## THE WHITE HOUSE

to some of my friends that I saw, and they couldn't understand that at all. To think that I—Emperor of the United States—should go down among and shake hands with the people astonished them wonderfully. Oh! no, they couldn't understand that at all, so unlike anything in their country. . . . They take notes of everything. They've got down a long description of how I looked when they had the reception, and everything they've seen—nothing escapes them. They're always sketching and taking notes of things. They're very proud, too, I can see; they bow very low, but they won't do more than is prescribed for them in their instructions."

Another correspondent writes:

"I omitted to mention in my last letter referring to the visit of the ambassadors and suite to the President's grounds on Saturday, that Miss Lane, the President's niece, on that occasion was evidently curious to examine the blade of O'goori Bungo-no-Kami's sword. For the information of those who may not recognize this gentleman by name I will state his office to be that of censor or special supervisor to the embassy, and the third highest in rank. O'goori Bungo-no-Kami no sooner comprehended the desire of the lady to unsheath his catanna—such is the name of the larger weapon of the two—than he smiled most graciously, and said in Japanese: 'Take it, my lady,' at the same time handing it to her most gracefully. She, upon this, drew the glittering blade from its scabbard (half wood, half leather, with an inlay of silver) and eyed it woman-like and closely, and then returning it to its sheath, handed it back to its owner who took it with evident pleasure that the thing of his honor and defense should have excited interest on the part of one so fair."

The Ambassadors brought a number of valuable presents to the President. In fact, no less than fifteen



THE PRINCE OF WALES (1860)



## JAMES BUCHANAN

large boxes were filled with rich and rare articles of Japanese manufacture, including saddles, beautifully embroidered and embossed with gold and silver, bed curtains and screens, two princely swords, kakemonos, lacquered ware, writing cases and a superb tea-set inlaid with pearls and gold and valued at \$3,000. The handsome cabinet now in the Green Room of the White House is one of these offerings.

The President presented the Ambassadors, when they took their leave, with gold medals: "In commemoration of the First Embassy from Japan to the United States, 1860."

The Prince de Joinville was also in Washington at this date upon his second visit.

The Prince of Wales, now King Edward VII., travelled in America under the name of Baron Renfrew in the autumn of 1860. He was accompanied by a large suite, including the Duke of Newcastle. The Washington visit took place on the way from Pittsburg. The party arrived on October 3, at four o'clock. Lord Lyons, the British Minister, General Cass, and the President's nephews, Henry and Buchanan, awaited the arrival of the special train and about a thousand spectators were also congregated at the station. On his arrival Lord Lyons presented to the Prince General Cass, who welcomed him in the name of the President. Several of the President's carriages, as well as those of Secretaries Toucey, Cobb, Thompson and Cass and Lord Lyons were in waiting to convey the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

party to the White House. Baron Renfrew drove in a carriage with the Duke of Newcastle, Lord Lyons and General Cass. The President was waiting to receive the Royal guest, who was presented by General Cass. Lord Lyons then introduced the suite; and the gates of the President's grounds were closed and guarded by police.

A dinner was given that evening at ten o'clock at which the Cabinet officers and their wives were present. The Marine Band played national airs of Great Britain and America during the meal.

On the following morning a visit was made to the Capitol and at twelve o'clock there was a large public reception at the White House, regarding which a New York correspondent writes as follows:

“The morning papers announced a Presidential reception for twelve o'clock. Long before that hour a motley crowd assembled before closed doors. Shortly before noon the doors opened, and the rush began. Mr. Buchanan, the Prince, Lord Lyons, the Duke of Newcastle, Earl S. Germain and General Bruce stood in that order at the back of the East Room. Into that room hurried pell-mell, in a disorderly and mobbish manner, ladies, gentlemen, officers, workmen, children, nurses, rowdies and drivers. No telegraphic statement can do justice to the inexcusable lack of prearrangement for the preservation of decency, not to speak of order. The Royal party have certainly seen Democracy unshackled for once. All bowed to the Prince, and the Prince returned their salutations. The President shook hands with everybody and hurried them along as quickly as possible. The whole affair was a botch, and very tiresome to the Prince. The rush at the doors was terrible. People clam-

## JAMES BUCHANAN

bered in and jumped out of the windows, and confusion reigned from the entrance to the President, and from the President to the retiring room. The band played well. Finally the Prince retired from the reception-room to an upper window and was cheered most heartily."

The Washington ladies probably agreed with those of Baltimore, who said of Baron Renfrew: "He's a nice little fellow, but not overly handsome."

Another account of the young Prince's appearance states:

"At his reception at the White House, the Prince dressed in the usual blue coat and gray pants, and with ungloved hands stood upon the right of the President, and Lord Lyons stood near the Prince. As each person passed, the President shook hands with his customary urbanity, and the Prince bowed his head as usual. Several ladies succeeded in shaking his hand, however.

"By way of preparation for dinner, the Prince played a game of ten-pins in the gymnasium of a school for girls, whither he went with Miss Lane and Mrs. Secretary Thompson."

This was a state dinner. There were thirty-two guests. The dinner hour was set for six o'clock, and the programme included fireworks afterwards. The evening must have ended informally, for we learn that

"A large number of Miss Lane's personal friends were invited to witness the fireworks from the windows of the White House. The Prince was in high spirits all the evening and made himself agreeable to many a fair dame, not alone by reason of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

his title, but because he developed himself for the first time as a gallant and gay young gentleman, who seemed desirous of pleasing."

The display of fireworks was partly a failure, owing to the rain; however, the last piece was a great success, and called forth enthusiastic praise from the Duke of Newcastle.

This was a combination of American and English symbols. The centre was composed of Columbia and Britannia with American and English coats-of-arms. Above them was a large globe with American and English flags, a large steamship, etc.—160 feet long, 50 feet high—said to be the largest piece of fireworks ever made. The piece was surrounded by bombs that sent up showers of stars.

On the following day, Friday, the Prince and his suite and the President's party were conveyed to *Mount Vernon* in the revenue cutter *Harriet Lane*. In the evening a dinner was given to Baron Renfrew by Lord Lyons; and, on the following day, he left Washington for Richmond.

The entertainment of the Prince of Wales and his suite at the White House, which entailed a great deal of extra expense, was borne entirely by President Buchanan, who would "never hear of any suggestion that the extraordinary charges of his position should fall upon any fund but his salary and his private income."

His guests had a delightful visit. The Queen personally thanked the President for his courtesy to her

## JAMES BUCHANAN

son, and the latter sent him a portrait of himself, painted by Sir John Watson Gordon.

He also presented Miss Lane with a set of engravings of the Royal family.

On his return, Sir Henry Holland, a member of the Prince's suite, wrote a long letter to the President, in which he remarked: "In the course of a life somewhat chequered with various incidents, in various places, I know not that I ever enjoyed five days so much."

Unlike his predecessors, President Buchanan allowed himself a little liberty. Occasionally he appeared in society. In 1860, for instance, he not only appeared at a wedding, but actually gave away the bride—the famous Madame Bodisco (see page 234), who was married to Captain Douglas Gordon Scott, of Scotland.

## CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

### ABRAHAM LINCOLN

1861-1865

The Inauguration and Ball; a Monster Levee; a New *Régime*; Colonel Ellsworth's Funeral; Visit of Prince Napoleon Bonaparte; New Year's Day, 1862; Levee of January 7; Mrs. Lincoln's Claim for Precedence; Willie's Funeral; the White House and Grounds; the President's Emancipation Proclamation; the President and His Cavalry Escort; Guard at the White House; F. B. Carpenter's First Impressions of President Lincoln; White House Stables Burned; Lincoln's Anxiety; General Grant at a Levee; Fourth of July, 1864; New Year's Day, 1865; the Christian Commission at the White House; the Second Inauguration; Illumination of the White House; Assassination of the President; the Funeral.

THE President-elect, instead of going to Washington from Harrisburg in accordance with the published programme, left the city secretly on a special train, returning to Philadelphia and passing quickly through Baltimore. He had been warned of an attempt to take his life; and, after considerable hesitation, he allowed his friends to make this new arrangement. He arrived in Washington early on Saturday morning and proceeded quietly to his hotel; and soon afterwards, with Senator Seward, paid a call to President Buchanan.



From the collection of F. H. Meserve

ABRAHAM LINCOLN AND FAMILY



## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

On the morning of March 4, 1861, the procession formed on Pennsylvania Avenue, the centre of attraction being Willard's Hotel, where Mr. Lincoln was living. President Buchanan passed the morning at the Capitol signing bills; and, at noon, drove back to the White House, stepped into an open barouche with servants in livery, and called for Mr. Lincoln. The throng pressed so heavily that the carriage was often forced to stop. Arriving at the Capitol, the two chief figures alighted and entered the Senate arm-in-arm, Mr. Buchanan, according to report, "pale, sad and nervous," Mr. Lincoln "grave and impassive as an Indian martyr, but with face slightly flushed, with compressed lips." After the oath had been administered to Vice-President Hamlin, the procession proceeded to the portico of the Capitol, where the new President read his address in a clear, strong voice. Chief-Justice Taney then administered the oath, and "after receiving the congratulations of his friends, the President, leaning on the arm of President Buchanan, retired within the building, and thence drove to the White House."

On arriving at the White House, Mr. Lincoln met General Scott, by whom he was warmly greeted; and then the doors of the mansion were opened and thousands of persons passed through, shaking hands with the President, who stood in the reception-room. Mr. Lincoln appeared in excellent spirits and gave each of his friends a cordial grasp and smile.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

The Inauguration ball was a great success. A special building had been erected in Judiciary Square. It was called the "white muslin palace of Aladdin," on account of the white draperies trimmed with blue that decorated it. Five enormous chandeliers afforded light. There were few Southerners present, and comparatively few citizens of Washington; but the rooms were crowded with strangers from the North and West. At eleven o'clock the Marine Band played *Hail to the Chief*, and Mr. Lincoln entered, accompanied by his family, Vice-President Hamlin and his family, Senator Douglas and other distinguished personages. After a brief promenade, the President received personal congratulations from all those who chose to be presented. Subsequently, the President and his party repaired to the supper room; and afterwards, some members of the party, including Mrs. Lincoln and Senator Douglas, who were partners, danced a quadrille. Mrs. Lincoln wore a handsome dress of blue and was much admired.

On March 7, the Diplomatic Corps paid their call to the new President, accompanied by Secretary Seward, who introduced the gentlemen. The dean of the Corps, M. de Figaniere, of Portugal, made the address to the President, who responded.

On March 8, the first levee was held. It was a monster gathering.

"The oldest frequenters of the Executive Mansion declare that they do not recollect ever to have seen so many people pass through the house at any previous levee. Some of the officers

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

of the house who served Mr. Buchanan and Mr. Pierce say they never saw anything approaching it in numbers and that it never was excelled in brilliancy. An hour before the doors of the house were opened the great driveway was blockaded with carriages and the sidewalks and approaches to the White House were thronged with ladies and gentlemen, anxiously awaiting an opportunity to enter and pay their respects to the President and Mrs. Lincoln. At eight o'clock the doors were opened and the house was soon filled. By half-past eight the crowd inside was so intense that—it being impossible to pass out of the door, owing to the large numbers outside waiting for admission—it was found necessary to pass the ladies and gentlemen who desired to retire out through the windows. This mode of exit lasted nearly an hour, especially for the gentlemen.

“From eight until half-past ten, Mr. Lincoln took the position usually occupied by the President at receptions, and, during the whole time, did not have a resting spell of one minute, but shook hands continually, a large part of the time shaking the gentleman with the right hand and the lady with the left, or vice versa, as the case might be, in order to facilitate the movements of the multitude. It was evidently a new sensation for the arms of the renowned old rail-splitter. But he bore it well. Col. Lamar, of Illinois, one of Mr. Lincoln's suite and a prominent candidate for Marshall of the District, occupied a position on the immediate left of the President, and when people insisted upon stopping to be introduced by name, he executed that duty courteously and with despatch. Mrs. Lincoln occupied a position to the immediate right of the President, and next to her husband, was the target for all eyes. Dr. Blake, present Commissioner of Public Buildings, filled his usual position of introducing to the Queen of the White House, such as desired to be presented. Mrs. Lincoln bore the fatigue of the two and a half hour siege with great patience.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

She appeared remarkably well and performed her part of the honors, in response to the grand ovation paid to her as well as to her honored husband, with that propriety which consistently blends all the graces with an unreserved dignity and which is much more becoming the wife of a Republican President than it would be to attempt to ape the sycophantic, haughty manner of European courts, as has been done in the past. Distinguished among the guests were Mr. and Mrs. Douglas. The interview between them and Mrs. Lincoln was very cordial. The members of the new Cabinet were all present except Mr. Seward, who was ill. Charles Sumner appeared the first time in six years, in the most approved style of English evening dress.

“The Diplomatic Corps and the officers of the army and navy were seen mingling in the gay throng, their dashing uniforms flashing in the light of chandeliers, and only eclipsed in beauty by the brilliant and variegated costumes of the ladies, richly decorated with diamonds and pearls and other precious gems, or by the more attractive and dazzling influences of the many young and beautiful ladies present, whose sparkling eyes, lovely faces and genteel forms were the theme of conversation. Rarely has there ever been witnessed more beauty at a Presidential levee. The *élite* of Washington society was not only fully represented, but the wealthy and fashionable circles of nearly every State in the Union, from Maine to Louisiana, from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Indeed, without disparaging others, it may be said with truth, that one of the belles, if not the belle of the evening, was from the Golden State, the wife of an officer in the army.

“At half-past ten o'clock, Mrs. Lincoln leaning upon the arm of an ex-member of Congress from Illinois—much to the chagrin of Senators and Representatives, who were dressed and dying to have that honor themselves—proceeded through the Blue Room to the East Room. The President followed, at-

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

tended by one of his younger sons. The crowd in the East Room, although very great, made way for his Excellency and lady and suite. They passed round the room once, the head of the President peering above all the rest, so that he could be distinctly seen at any time from any point. He was dressed in plain black broadcloth—his inaugural suit, manufactured by Hinton & Peel, of this city—and wore white kids. Mrs. Lincoln was attired in a rich Magenta colored brocade silk, with raised figure flounces, trimmed not extravagantly with rich point lace. Her ornaments were chiefly diamonds and pearls.

“Robert Lincoln was not present, having returned to his collegiate studies at Cambridge.

“The universal impression is, that Old Abe’s first public reception at the White House has been a triumphant success. Everybody seems pleased, except those who got badly squeezed in the crowd, and a few who lost their coats and hats or got them exchanged, as is always more or less the case at the levees.”

Another account of this evening at the White House is of importance as showing not only a picture of the scene and people, but the change that was coming over Washington society.

“The first evening reception, or levee, of the new family of the White House came off this evening. Advertised as limited to the two hours between eight and ten, it continued nearly two hours longer. It was a jam, it was a rush, it was a cram, it was a crush, it was an *omnium gatherum* of all sorts of people, an ‘irrepressible conflict,’ a suffocating pressure, an overwhelming manifestation of private interest and public curiosity in the new dynasty without a precedent for comparison in the history of this government. We do not refer to mere

## THE WHITE HOUSE

numbers, for on frequent occasions this establishment, under General Jackson, Van Buren, 'Old Tippecanoe and Tyler, too,' Polk, Taylor, Pierce and 'Old Buck' has been invaded, we dare say, by as large a force as this first public turnout in honor of 'Old Abe.' But this affair stands without a precedent in its predominating elements. To an old campaigner in Washington, it is a new thing under the sun—a strange invasion, terribly suggestive of a great revolution in politics, parties, principles, and marking the beginning of a new epoch, a new *régime*, a new order of things, of hopes and fears, of doubts and dangers, and exultations and apprehensions, involving the tremendous results of reunion or disruption, peace or war. In this gathering we see the official installation in the White House, and the popular recognition of the national triumph of the anti-slavery sentiment of the North. . . .

"The ladies are dying to see how Mrs. Lincoln fills the place of Miss Lane; how the new divinity of the office-seekers fills the place of 'Old Buck'; how Madame is dressed, how she looks, how she will do; what ladies are assisting in the honors of the occasion, how they are dressed, and how they will do. Then there are many persons who come to pay their respects to the new household, as good citizens, or as dutiful officials, or as obedient servants of the Government. The Diplomatic Corps, the Cabinet, members of Congress, officers of the Army and Navy (though we don't see General Scott among them), and clerks of the several departments, are among this general class. But there is a third class which overwhelms all the rest, and bears down all resistance and carries everything before it. This is the advanced column of the grand army of office-seekers. The supporters of 'Old Abe' and 'human freedom,' who are here are sufficiently strong to absorb one-fifth of all the offices which 'Old Abe' has to bestow. In fact, this is the Republican office-seekers' levee—their carnival and their jubilee. They come to pay their respects to 'Old Abe,'

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

so that he may know them when they call again, for every man of them has his axe to grind, and 'Mahomet is his prophet.'

"Here we find too that Republican members of Congress are no longer at a discount, but that each commands a premium ranging from one to five hundred per cent above par. Preston King is a power in the State. Charles Sumner, Fessenden, Hale, Wilson and Wade of the Senate, advanced each from the tail to the head of an important Senate committee, have become the next thing to Cabinet Ministers; while John Sherman, Chairman on Ways and Means of the House, stands before these admiring Wide Awakes a veritable Lord Palmerston.

"Among these strange faces may be detected something of all the isms and kinks and crotchets of our Northern reformers—spiritualism, free speech, free soil, free men, free love, free farms, free rents, free offices, free negroes, woman's rights, bran bread and patent medicines. The intellectual calibre of this office-seeking crowd, a hostile and bigoted party man would say, is not above the average of the village postmaster. Indeed it is apparent that the rural districts are largely in the ascendant here, and that for every post-office in the Northwest, there are one, two, or half a dozen or more candidates in this happy family around us.

"But here we are in the presence. After an hour's crushing and pushing and suffocation in this energetic mob, fresh and strong from the body of the people, we are rewarded with a propulsive movement in the rear, which nearly precipitates our whole party of five into Abraham's bosom. Our ladies blush with shame and indignation; but promptly recovering their self-possession, they are introduced to 'Old Abe,' who shakes their hands cordially, smiles graciously, addresses them familiarly, and we pass on to Mrs. Lincoln, who, nearer the centre of the room, maintains her position with the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

steadiness of one of the Imperial Guard. She is neither tall nor slender in her figure, but rather below the medium height, with the well-rounded proportions of a wholesome little Western matron of—yes, between thirty and forty summers of industry and the unobtrusive social life of the state capital of Illinois—dressed on this occasion in what the ladies call a Magenta (brilliant red) watered silk, with a lace cape, and with her abundant light brown hair tastefully relieved by a half-dozen red and white japonicas in a wreath behind the ears. Her sister, Mrs. Edwards, Mrs. Edwards's daughters, and Mrs. Baker formed an agreeable bodyguard to our amiable and social hostess, and were none the less attractive from the unpretending simplicity of their costumes. The *début* of Mrs. Lincoln was pronounced satisfactory by the ladies competent to decide; and by the unanimous voice of the rougher sex she was declared *comme il faut* in person, dress and deportment. Her round and pleasant face, without affectation, expressed a generous welcome to her visitors, and a charming degree of confidence that their judgment would be in her favor.

“The reception room is Ogle's famous Elliptical Saloon, and with its large, cosy and luxurious chairs and lounges, its Japanese curiosities in the way of parlor ornaments, its plentiful supply of natural flowers, etc., is elegantly furnished; and, when not overcrowded with men, but conveniently full of beautiful women and tasteful costumes, presents a charming picture with its mingled fascinations of nature and art. Such was the case on this occasion when the Douglas party entered the saloon. This party consisted of Judge and Mrs. Douglas, her father, mother and some other persons. Mrs. Douglas was the admitted belle of the evening. In her simple dress of white, her tall and symmetrical figure appeared in fine relief among the darker colors around her. It is needless to say that she and the Judge were most kindly received by the President and the Executive family. And, as among the women Mrs. D. was



From the collection of F. H. Meserve

MRS. ABRAHAM LINCOLN



## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

the bright, particular star, so among the men, the 'Little Giant,' next to 'Old Abe' himself, was 'the lion of the tribe of Judah,'—that is the Republican party. . . .

"But is that Thurlow Weed, whose solemn face is just passing into the East Room? It must be so. He holds on with a desperate tenacity; but Greeley has him on the hip. It is the radical Republicans who now rule the roast in Congress, in the Cabinet, and in the general camp, and who have taken possession of the White House. They read the *Tribune*, believe in its teachings, and are ready to follow Greeley to Charleston. It is 'the irrepressible conflict' which has invaded Washington and taken possession of the Capitol and the White House, and war is close behind. They talk peace; but they are quietly preparing for war.

"This has been a very remarkable Presidential reception, almost as sectional as the vote by which 'Old Abe' was elected. Our Northern and Northwestern invaders have had it all their own way, and they are not the men to stand upon ceremony. Many of their wives and daughters graced the East Room without removing their bonnets, while many a Wide Awake, not finding a place for his hat and overcoat, carried the one aloft in his hand, and the other on his back into the dense mass of uncomfortable worshippers, and round and round in the heaving current, till compelled from exhaustion to beat a retreat. Very few, indeed, were the familiar Southern faces of distinguished men and beautiful and accomplished women we have been accustomed to meet on such occasions. Their absence made a lamentable vacuum in this reunion, reducing it almost to a purely provincial assemblage. The ladies of the Cabinet and Diplomatic Corps, and of Northern members of Congress accustomed to such things, and other Northern ladies who have seen something of the world, though present in respectable numbers, could not supply the vacant places heretofore so charmingly filled by the chivalry, the statesmen, the politi-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

cians and the beauty of the South. Again, notwithstanding the unusual military forces in the city, there was a deficiency at this levee of army as well as naval officers; and, notwithstanding the dependence of this city upon the powers that be, the fashionable circles of the city were but slimly represented. The people here regard the advent of this Administration with distrust and alarm—they regard it as the harbinger of war, and as threatening the ruin of themselves and their families with the apprehended destruction, at no distant day, of the city itself, in the conflict of battle between the North and South.

“Our new President, like Saul among the sons of Israel, stands a head and shoulders above the crowd. He has a most amiable expression of countenance. He is fond of fun and can crack a joke with anybody; but he does not look like General Jackson, a man with a will of his own. He seems to be rather a man who would like to please everybody, and who is himself so much pleased with his new position as to forget its great responsibilities.”

Two weeks later, the Lincolns held their second drawing-room. On March 22 we read:

“The President’s second levee, given to-night, was a crowded and brilliant affair. Although the President looked careworn, he was exceedingly pleasant and talkative; and Mrs. Lincoln was especially attractive in performing the honorable duties assigned to her. She was elegantly attired.”

On March 28, the first Presidential state dinner was given, and was a brilliant affair.

The next event of importance that occurred in the White House was the funeral of Colonel E. E. Ellsworth of the New York Zouaves, who was shot by a

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

rebel on May 24, while hauling down a Confederate flag in Alexandria. His body was carried to the White House, and lay in state in the East Room until the funeral, which took place on May 27. Colonel Ellsworth was buried with military honors: his coffin was wrapped in a flag and covered with lilies. A number of distinguished persons were present, including the President and Mrs. Lincoln, General Scott, Secretary Seward, his daughter, and other members of the Cabinet.

The gloom of war, which had hung over the White House for many months, culminated in April; and, in July, about 60,000 troops were in and about Washington on both sides of the Potomac. In August these were increased to 70,000.

In this month the President entertained a distinguished guest, Prince Napoleon Bonaparte, the son of Jerome Bonaparte. He left his wife, Clotilde, in New York, while he visited Washington. Refusing the President's invitation to stay at the White House, he went to the home of the French Minister in Georgetown.

“He called on the President at twelve o'clock, and was duly presented by the Secretary of State. The President received the Prince with marked courtesy, and welcomed him to the country in a few simple but hearty words of compliment. Without seeking, he said, to attach to this flattering visit of one so closely allied to the French throne, at this solemn crisis of the country's history, an undue importance, he could but feel that his presence at the capital was a guarantee of the friendly interest and generous sympathy of the French Government.

“The Prince listened with deep interest to the informal

## THE WHITE HOUSE

address of the President, and replied with brevity and much feeling. He dined at the White House that evening. As the Prince travels *incognito*, the dinner was quite *en famille*. There were twenty-seven persons present. The party was composed of the President and the Presidential family, Mrs. Lincoln, Mrs. Grimsley, Mr. Edwards, Mr. R. T. Lincoln, Mr. Meconkey and Messieurs Nicolay and Hay, the private secretaries of the President.

“Prince Napoleon was accompanied by Captain Coufils, commander of the steamer upon which the imperial party came to New York; Lieutenant-Colonels Ferri, Pisan and Ragon, Aides-de-camp, and Mr. Maurice Sand. The other guests were Lord Lyons, the British Minister; Monsieur Mercier, French Minister; Monsieur de Geofroy, Secretary of the French Legation; Mr. Banoche, *attaché*; the Secretaries of State, the Treasury, the Navy, the Interior, and the Postmaster-General; Lieutenant General Scott, Major General McClellan, Senator Foot, President *pro tem.* of the Senate; Senator Sumner, chairman of Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, and Fred. W. Seward, Esq., Assistant Secretary of State.

“The Secretary of War was absent from the city, and the Attorney-General was kept away by illness.”

The President's first New Year's reception (1862) was well attended.

“The foreign Ministers and *attachés* in full court dress, and afterwards the Army and Navy officers in uniform formally paid their respects to the President at noon. The outside gates were thrown open to the public subsequently, when the large mass of impatient human beings rushed in for a similar purpose. There was music in the vestibule of the White House, and all was jollity.

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

“Among the crowd at the President’s Mansion and of marked prominence was Major W. F. M. Army, successor of Kit Carson, United States Indian Agent in New Mexico. He wore a full suit of buckskin made in Mexican style, and elegantly embroidered with beads. He privately presented to Mrs. Lincoln a splendid blanket as a New Year’s offering. It is an evidence of the taste and skill of the Rocky Mountain Indians. This blanket was made by a squaw of a Navajo chief, she having been employed upon it for five months. It is of large size, of wool, the figures upon it being of white, red and blue.”

Mr. Lincoln also received a present from the wilds on Nov. 27, 1863, from Seth Kinman, of California, who appeared again at the White House (see page 45) in the complete costume of a frontiersman and presented a buckhorn chair to the President, who graciously accepted it.

The President’s levee (Jan. 7, 1862) was brilliant:

“The number of people was large and the class was of the very first order of society. The President never appeared in finer spirits, and Mrs. Lincoln, supported by a bevy of the fairest of the metropolis, received with grace and elegance. The political point of the levee was the fact that the Ministers of England, France and Spain were present and paid their respects to the President. The Italian and Swedish Ministers were also present. General Shields made his appearance at the levee, and being originally from Illinois, and an acquaintance of the President and his family, was the special object of attention by Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“After the hour for the closing of the levee, a choice party was invited to listen to several patriotic songs from the Hutchinson family in the Red Room.”

It is interesting to note that the 8th of January was not now observed in Washington, with the exception of the closing of business houses. The anniversary is indeed fading so quickly from public memory that we read in one of the papers: “Jackson’s victory at New Orleans has scarcely been thought of.”

The personality of the lady who presided at the receptions and entertainments at the White House was always a matter of keen public interest, and the subject of numberless paragraphs. Of course, Mrs. Lincoln was no exception to the rule. Her position must have been a very painful one, because she was a member of a Southern family whose political sympathies were not with her husband. Thus we read:

“Mrs. Edwards, a sister of Mrs. Lincoln, and Miss Mary Wallace, a beautiful miss of eighteen, her niece, will accompany Mr. Lincoln’s family and assist Mrs. Lincoln in doing the honors of the President’s levees. Mrs. Edwards is an accomplished Kentucky lady.”

“Mrs. Abraham Lincoln has two married sisters now on a visit to Montgomery, Ala. One is from Kentucky, the other from Selma, Ala. They are both secessionists and opposed to the government of their brother-in-law, Abraham Lincoln. They attract considerable attention, and are the toast of Southerners. The husband of one has offered his services to Governor Moore of Alabama to further the cause of secession.”



SETH KINMAN



## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Mrs. Lincoln had only been in her new home a few days when she had the following delightful surprise:

“W. S. Wood drove to the White House and presented to Mrs. Lincoln on behalf of certain unknown parties of the state of New York, a span of splendid black carriage horses, which were gracefully accepted by her.”

Soon after her arrival, Mrs. Lincoln gave out on March 9 that she would hold receptions every day of the following week from two to four in the afternoon. Mrs. and Miss Edwards, who had been Mrs. Lincoln's guests, left for Springfield on March 10; but Mrs. Edwards, we learn, “will return in a short time, to relieve Mrs. Baker, who will assist Mrs. Lincoln in the interval, in doing the honors of the White House.”

Mrs. Lincoln was very strict and insistent on matters of etiquette and precedence. One authority states:

“During his first two years, Mr. Lincoln used to select a lady to promenade with him at his evening receptions; but this did not please Mrs. Lincoln. She felt that as the President had precedence, as his wife, she, by taking the arm of another gentleman, became second to the lady escorted by the President, and she either led the procession on the President's arm, or he walked alone, or in company with another gentleman.”

Mrs. Lincoln brought much criticism upon herself by abolishing the state dinners. “These are war times,” she said, “and we must be as economical as possible.” She proposed three receptions in their stead, but after the first one in February, 1862, they were discontinued

## THE WHITE HOUSE

until 1864, on account of the sorrow that visited the family in the death of Willie.

“Willie” died on March 20, 1862. The President and his wife were inconsolable. N. P. Willis very feelingly writes:

“The funeral was very touching. Of the entertainments in the East Room the boy had been—for those who now assembled more especially—a most life-giving variation. With his bright face and his apt greetings and replies, he was remembered in every part of that crimson-curtained hall, built only for pleasure—of all the crowds each night, certainly the one least likely to be death’s first mark. He was his father’s favorite. They were intimates—often seen hand in hand. And there sat the man, with a burden on his brain, at which the world marvels—bent, now, with the load at both heart and brain—staggering under a blow like the taking from him of his child. His men of power sat around him—McClellan, with a moist eye, when he bowed to the prayer, as I could see from where I stood; and Chase and Seward, with their austere features at work; and Senators and ambassadors and soldiers, all struggling with their tears—great hearts sorrowing with the President as a stricken man and brother.”

After this bereavement, the heart-broken Lincolns entertained as little as possible until 1864.

For the appearance of the White House in 1862, let us turn to a description by W. M. Morrison:

“The grounds about the President’s house are tastefully adorned with artificial mounds, gravel walks, trees, and a fountain. The house has a rustic base, which on the south side is entirely above ground, and gives a façade of three stories. On the north, but two stories rise above the level. The main

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

building is 170 feet long by 80 feet deep. It is of sandstone, painted white, with Ionic pilasters. The building is contemporary in age with the Capitol. While General Jackson was President, a portico was added on the north side. The south side has a bow in the centre, with a portico of corresponding shape. Appended to the main building, at either end, are long, low ranges of stalls with flat roofs, which are used for various household purposes. That on the west is surmounted by a beautiful greenhouse, which is filled with exotic plants. The public approach the President's house on the north side, except on Wednesday evenings in summer, when a sort of out-of-door reception is given, accompanied with music in the grounds on the south side. The entrance from the north porch is into a long vestibule, through which the visitor passes to the right into the President's reception room. This communicates with the Round room, formed by the south bow front, and this with a Square room, which adjoins the great East room. This last is the grand parlor of the President. As its name indicates, it is in the east end of the building, and extends entirely across the house, from north to south. It is 80 feet long by 40 wide and 22 high. These rooms are elegantly but not extravagantly finished and furnished. They can be seen at all times by strangers—the President only at certain hours set apart by himself."

Morrison also tells us:

"The President has a grand levee on the first of January, when people crowd to the Executive Mansion in such numbers, that of late years it has been found necessary to shut the doors, and only admit as many at one time as can be conveniently accommodated with space within. After this opening levee, which occurs in the morning, the President has periodical levees on a certain evening of each week, or, since Mr. Buchanan's term commenced, every fortnight. These are also well at-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

tended. The public are admitted indiscriminately on these occasions, but no refreshments are offered. The Marshal for the District introduces the public.

“The President has also a sort of weekly summer levee in the south grounds, in which the performance of the Marine Band is the principal attraction.

“The President is accessible to private individuals who desire to see him on business, and he has also set apart an hour or two on certain days in each week for receiving the friendly visits of the public. These regulations are often varied, and we therefore refrain from giving them. The President never accepts invitations to dine, or makes social visits. An invitation by the President is accepted, notwithstanding a previous engagement. It is proper to address him as Mr. President.

“On New Year’s Day the New York custom prevails in Washington of keeping open house. Not only the President and Cabinet, but many other gentlemen, official and private, have adopted it, and furnish their voluntary guests with refreshments.”

According to Mrs. Mary Clemmer Ames “the most exquisite carpet ever on the East Room was one chosen by Mrs. Lincoln. Its ground was of pale green and in effect looked as if ocean in gleaming and transparent waves, were tossing roses at your feet.”

On New Year’s Day, 1863, the White House was, as usual, open to the public after the Diplomatic Corps, Army, Navy and Judiciary, etc., had paid their calls. This day was notable, however, because the President signed the famous Emancipation Proclamation after the throng had dispersed.

The following interesting story of this deed in con-

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

nection with the New Year's hand-shaking occurs in F. B. Carpenter's *Six Months in the White House*:

"The roll containing the Emancipation Proclamation was taken to Mr. Lincoln at noon on the first day of January, 1863, by Secretary Seward and his son Frederick. As it lay unrolled before him, Mr. Lincoln took a pen, dipped it in ink, moved his hand to the place for the signature, held it a moment and dropped the pen. After a little hesitation he again took up the pen and went through the same movement as before. Mr. Lincoln then turned to Mr. Seward, and said: 'I have been shaking hands since nine o'clock this morning, and my right arm is almost paralyzed. If my name ever goes into history it will be for this act and my whole soul is in it. If my hand trembles when I sign the Proclamation, all who examine the document hereafter will say: 'He hesitated.'

"He then turned to the table, took up the pen again, and slowly, firmly wrote that 'Abraham Lincoln' with which the whole world is now familiar. He looked up and smiled: 'That will do.' . . .

"The President remarked to Mr. Colfax the same evening that the signature appeared somewhat tremulous and uneven. 'Not,' said he, 'because of any uncertainty or hesitation on my part; but it was just after the public reception, and three hours' hand-shaking is not calculated to improve a man's chirography.'"

Domestic bereavement and the horrors of war robbed the White House of social pleasures. The President was besieged by visitors with demands and requests of all kinds; and the business of war kept him in Washington during the summer. He, however, removed with his family to the Soldiers' Home. On Aug. 12, 1863, a

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Washington correspondent's graphic pen brings before us a daily scene that is still in the memory of many persons. He says:

"Mr. Lincoln never reposes at the White House during the hot season, but has quarters at a healthy location, some three miles north of the City, the Soldiers' Home, a United States benevolent establishment. I saw him this morning about 8.30 coming in to business, riding on Vermont Avenue near L Street. The sight is a significant one. He always has a company of 25 or 30 cavalry, with sabres drawn and held upright over their shoulders. The party makes no great show in uniform or horses. Mr. Lincoln generally rides a good-sized easy-going gray horse, is dressed in plain black somewhat rusty and dusty; wears a black stiff hat, and looks about as ordinary in attire, etc., as the commonest man. A lieutenant, with yellow straps, rides at his left, and following behind, two by two, come the cavalry men in their yellow-striped jackets. They are generally going at a slow trot, as that is the pace set them by the dignitary they wait upon.

"The sabres and accoutrements clank, and the entirely unornamental *cortège* trots slowly toward Lafayette Square. It arouses no sensation, only some curious stranger stops and gazes.

"Sometimes the President goes and comes in an open barouche. The cavalry always accompany him with drawn sabres. Often I notice as he goes out evenings, and sometimes in the morning, when he returns early, he turns off and halts at the large and handsome residence of the Secretary of War, on K-street, and holds conference there. If in his barouche, he does not alight, but sits in the vehicle, and Mr. Stanton comes out to attend him. Sometimes one of his sons, a boy of ten or twelve, accompanies him, riding at his right on a pony.

"Earlier in the Summer, you might have seen the President and his wife, toward the latter part of the afternoon,

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

out in a barouche on a pleasure drive through the city. Mrs. Lincoln was dressed in complete black with a long crape veil. The equipage is of the plainest kind, only two horses, and they nothing extra."

Mr. Carpenter<sup>1</sup> tells us that he was always touched by the President's manner of receiving the White House guard's salute:

"Whenever he appeared in the portico, on his way to or from the War or Treasury Department, or on any excursion down the avenue, the first glimpse of him was, of course, the signal for the sentinel on duty to 'present arms.' This was always acknowledged by Mr. Lincoln with a peculiar bow and touch of the hat, no matter how many times it might occur in the course of a day; and it always seemed to me as much of a compliment to the devotion of the soldiers, on his part, as it was the sign of duty and deference on the part of the guard."

Mr. Carpenter became an inmate of the White House in February, 1864, to paint the famous picture of the signing of the Emancipation Proclamation now in the Capitol in Washington.

He appreciated his opportunities for seeing the President so constantly and familiarly; and preserved many little stories and side-lights of Lincoln and his family in his book.

He thus describes his first impressions at a reception in February, 1864:

"I resolved to avail myself of Mrs. Lincoln's Saturday afternoon reception,—at which, I was told, the President

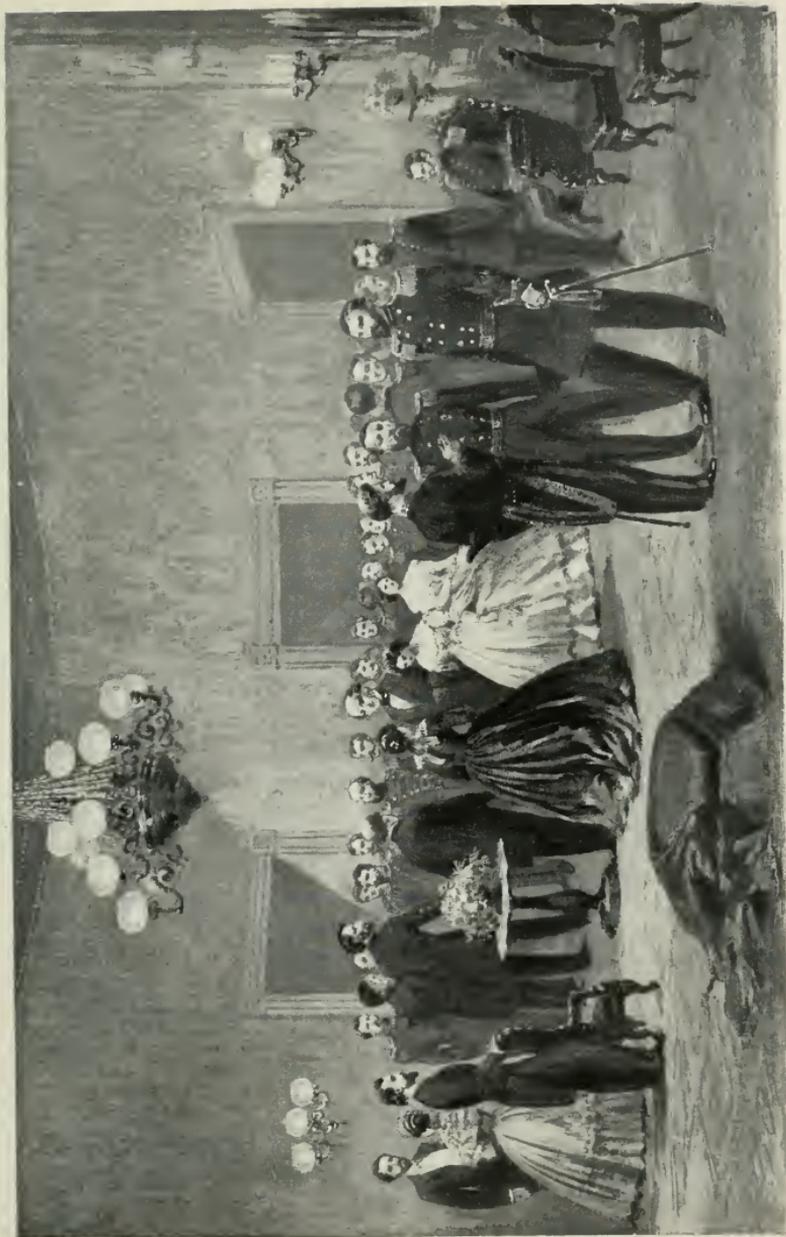
<sup>1</sup> *Six Months in the White House.*

## THE WHITE HOUSE

would be present—to make myself known to him. Two o'clock found me one of the throng pressing towards the centre of attraction, the Blue Room. From the threshold of the Crimson Parlor, as I passed, I had a glimpse of the gaunt figure of Mr. Lincoln in the distance, haggard-looking, dressed in black, relieved only by the prescribed white gloves; standing, it seemed to me, solitary and alone, though surrounded by the crowd, bending low now and then in the process of hand-shaking, and responding half abstractedly to the well-meant greetings of the miscellaneous assemblage.

“It was soon my privilege, in the regular succession to take that honored hand. Accompanying the act, my name and profession were announced to him in a low tone by one of the assistant private secretaries who stood by his side. Retaining my hand, he looked at me inquiringly for an instant, and said: ‘Oh, yes; I know; this is the painter.’ Then straightening himself to his full height, with a twinkle of the eye, he added playfully: ‘Do you think, Mr. Carpenter, that you can make a handsome picture of *me*?’ emphasizing strongly the last word. Somewhat confused at this point-blank shot, uttered in a tone so loud as to attract the attention of those in immediate proximity, I made a random reply, and took the occasion to ask if I could see him in his study at the close of the reception. To this he responded in the peculiar vernacular of the West: ‘I reckon,’ resuming meanwhile the mechanical and traditional exercise of the hand which no President has ever yet been able to avoid, and which, severe as is the ordeal, is likely to attach to the position as long as the Republic endures.”

He also tells us that on the night of Feb. 10 the stables of the White House were burned to the ground; and in this fire two ponies perished, one belonging to



PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S NEW YEAR'S RECEPTION IN BLUE ROOM (1862)



## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Tad, while the other had belonged to the cherished Willie; and that the President was much affected by the loss.

A vivid picture of the man of doom is painted by the same artist in the following words:

“During the first week of the Battles of the Wilderness he scarcely slept at all. Passing through the main hall of the domestic apartment on one of those days, I met him clad in a long morning wrapper, pacing back and forth a narrow passage leading to one of the windows, his hands behind him, great black rings under his eyes, his head bent forward upon his breast,—altogether such a picture of the effects of sorrow, care and anxiety as would have melted the hearts of the worst of his adversaries, who so mistakenly applied to him the epithets of tyrant and usurper.”

Mr. Carpenter also takes us to a drawing-room at the White House, when General Grant, who had just been appointed Lieutenant-General, was the chief figure. He arrived in Washington on March 8, 1864, and held a reception at Willard's Hotel:

“Later in the evening he attended the Presidential levee, entering the reception-room unannounced. He was recognized and welcomed by the President with the utmost cordiality, and the distinguished stranger was soon nearly overwhelmed by the pressure of the crowd upon him. Secretary Seward, at length mounting a sofa, pulled the modest hero up by his side, where he stood for some time, bowing his acknowledgments to the tumultuous assemblage. He subsequently remarked that this was his ‘warmest campaign in the war.’”

## THE WHITE HOUSE

On the Fourth of July, 1864, the President allowed the White House grounds to be given over to the colored people for a grand Sunday School festival; and on the same day he was presented by the colored people of Baltimore with a large Bible bound in violet-colored velvet with gold clasps and corners and an engraved plate of gold.

On Jan. 1, 1865, the White House was thrown open as usual. No less than 5,000 persons called. The President was in the best of spirits, and received the greetings of his friends in the most genial manner. Mrs. Lincoln was the centre of attraction, charming every one by the ease and grace with which she received the callers and the richness of her toilet. She wore a heavy purple silk brocade, richly trimmed with black velvet, an exquisitely fine black lace shawl, gloves and head-dress and jewels. Robert Lincoln, the eldest son of the President, was also present, having left the Harvard Law School to spend the holidays with his parents. A few days later, Mrs. Lincoln held the first drawing-room of the season: it was largely attended.

On Jan. 27, 1865, from 300 to 500 members of the Christian Commission called on the President to thank him for his "hearty co-operation with their labors in the field of war." A good account of this is given by Mrs. Mary Coffin Johnson, who writes:

"There was about Lincoln, as I first saw him standing bare-headed in an open barouche, a commanding dignity that made itself felt in spite of his tall, unattractive figure, unpolished

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

appearance and simplicity of manner. That was in front of my door in Cincinnati, a little before the war.

“It was three years later that I again saw the President in Washington, and I was struck by the change in his appearance and his sad, care-worn face.

“Once again I saw him, and this was only two months before his tragic death. It was at a great meeting of the United States Christian Commission in the White House, with many distinguished people present, diplomats, army and navy men—Schuyler Colfax, I remember, J. G. Blaine, and Vice Admiral Farragut.

“The President came in very quietly with his secretary, a member of the Cabinet, and followed by two officers. The commission rose to its feet as he entered, but he slipped into a seat not far from where I was sitting, like a plain man, as he always said he was, and would not go on the platform. Chaplain McCabe—later Bishop McCabe—and A. D. Richardson, who had just reached home after their escape from Libby Prison, mere skeletons and so weak they could hardly stand, told of their experiences. The President listened with close attention, drawing his sleeve over his eyes—he never seemed to have a handkerchief—to wipe away the tears. When thanks were given to the commission for the work it had done among the soldiers the President led it, clapping, and stamping with both feet.

“Later, Philip Phillips, a well-known song and hymn writer, who was one of our party, went forward, and, sitting down to a little organ, sang a new song that had just come out. The President listened spellbound, and when it was finished he sent a note up to Mr. Seward, who was presiding. He wrote:

“‘Near the close of your meeting you might have that song repeated by Mr. Phillips, but don’t say that I called for it.

‘LINCOLN.’

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“ It was sung again, ‘ at the request of some one who is not to be denied.’ The meeting lasted until midnight, and the President stayed until the end and left as quietly as he had come.”

President Lincoln spent the morning of March 4, 1865, in the Capitol, signing bills; and passed into the Senate at noon to take the oath. He returned to the White House accompanied by a large procession, in which the negro appeared in a new *rôle*—as citizen. The President and Mrs. Lincoln held a four hours' reception in the White House in the evening at which no less than 15,000 people were present. On Monday evening (March 6), a ball was given in the Patent Office Building.

Washington was in a “ patriotic delirium ” on April 10, the war being over. The White House grounds were black with people, and the President came out, thanked the crowd, and, after a few playful remarks, promised a speech soon, when there should be a formal demonstration and when he should have something important to say.

The next day the Executive Departments, including the President's Mansion, were again illuminated and adorned with transparencies and national flags, as were also many places of business and private dwellings. Bonfires blazed in many parts of the city and rockets were fired. Thousands of persons of both sexes repaired to the Executive Mansion, and, after several airs had been played by the band, the President, in response to

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

the numerous calls, appeared at the upper window. When the cheering ceased, he made a speech, and the assemblage dispersed after vociferous huzzas and the performance by the band. A larger and more enthusiastic meeting had seldom if ever before been held in front of the Executive Mansion.

On the afternoon of April 14, President and Mrs. Lincoln took a drive, and she remarked to him that she had never seen him in such high spirits since the death of Willie. On their return, after dinner, they went to Ford's Theatre, where the President was shot while enjoying the play. Every one is familiar with the tragedy, and how the murdered man died in a house near the theatre within a few hours. His body was carried to the White House, whose columns were draped in black. Crowds, wearing badges of black, streamed through the gates of the President's house to the East Room, where his body lay in state. Guns were fired, bells were tolled and the whole city was in mourning. The funeral services took place there on April 19 at half-past twelve, after which the *cortège* started from the northwestern gate, bearing the body to the Capitol. One who was present at the ceremonies in the White House supplies the following details:

“The body lay uncoffined in the centre of the East Room, the head resting to the north. From the entrance door at the northwest of the room were placed the pall-bearers, next the representatives of the Army, then the Judiciary. At the corner the Assistant Secretaries of the Departments. First on the east-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

ern line the Senators of the States; next the Diplomatic Corps, who were out in very large numbers and in full court suits. Then the ladies of the Cabinet Ministers; next the Judges of the Supreme Court. Next, in the centre, and in front of the catafalque, stood the new President, and behind him the Cabinet Ministers. The members of the Senate joined their left, the House came next; at the corner, turning southward stood the Kentucky delegation divided on the left by the delegation from Illinois; on the south end were first the clergy, then the municipal delegations, the Smithsonian Institute, the New York Chamber of Commerce, Common Councils of New York and Philadelphia, Union League delegations, and around beside the southwest door of the Green Room were stationed the citizens' delegations from various quarters. The space surrounding the body to within about ten feet was filled by a raised platform, upon which the several bodies described above stood.

“Throughout the ceremonies within this reserved space on the next corner were seated the officiating clergy, on the south corner the mourners, consisting of the late President's two sons, his two private secretaries, and members of his personal household. Mrs. Lincoln was so severely indisposed as to be compelled to keep her room. The recess of the double-centre doors was assigned to the representatives of the press.

“The coffin was surrounded by an extended wreath of evergreen and white flowers and upon its head lay a beautifully wrought cross of Japonicas and sweet alysium, at the centre a large wreath or shield of similar flowers; but by far the most delicate and beautiful design was the anchor of white buds and evergreen sent by Mr. Stetson of the Astor House and placed upon the foot of the coffin by the Hon. N. D. Sperry of New Haven. Its flukes were made by an ingenious insertion of a calla lily, its ring and shaft a bar of choice white

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

buds, lily of the valley and the like. The East Room was heavily and plainly shrouded in black cloth and crape.

“The services were peculiarly impressive, and the quotation concluding Dr. Gurly’s sermon was most appropriate and significant. The sermon over, the body was removed to the funeral car, for transmission to the Capitol, the pall-bearers, mourners, Diplomatic Corps and Supreme Court riding in carriages, all others walking.”

When President Lincoln entered the White House, we learn that by act of March 2, 1861, the sum of six thousand dollars was appropriated “for annual repairs of the President’s house and furniture, improvements of grounds, purchase of plants for garden and contingent expenses incident thereto.” In his report of Nov. 8, 1861, B. B. French, Commissioner of Public Buildings, shows how some of this was expended. He says:

“Upon entering upon the duties of Commissioner, I found this appropriation entirely absorbed, and a considerable debt incurred on account of painting and papering the house. The entire bill for papering and a large portion of the bill for painting, remain unpaid, and are estimated for as a deficiency.

“On the appropriation of four thousand and twenty dollars for introducing Potomac water into the President’s house, so much has been expended as was necessary to do the work designed. At this time the bills of the contractor under my immediate predecessor have not been rendered, and I do not know how much of the appropriation has been consumed. The house is now in excellent order, and I know of no further necessary expenditures that are called for beyond the casual repairs incident to so large a building.”

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Expenditures made by W. S. Wood and B. B. French, Commissioners of Public Buildings, from July 1, 1861, to October 31, 1861:

	July 1 to August 31.	September 7 to October 31.
Doorkeeper, President's house . . . . .	\$100.00	\$100.00
Assistant doorkeeper, President's house . . .	100.00	100.00
Two night watchmen, President's house . .	200.00	200.00
Furnace-keeper, President's house . . . . .	100.00	100.00
Annual repairs of President's house . . . . .	2,365.88	2,712.37
Fuel in part for President's house . . . . .	340.23	124.48
Lighting the President's house, Capitol, etc.	4,481.17	14,575.88
Grounds south of the President's house . . .	353.50	567.09
Refurnishing the President's house . . . . .	. . . . .	335.50

## CHAPTER NINETEEN

### ANDREW JOHNSON

1865-1869

Andrew Johnson Becomes President; the New Household of the Executive Mansion; Pardon-seekers and Female Lobbyists; Society in Washington; Crowded Levees; Alterations in the White House; the President's Staff; Visit of Queen Emma of Hawaii; New Year's Day, 1867, and new White House Decorations; State Dinners and Levees; the Conservatory Fire; Entertainments in 1868; President Johnson's Farewell.

**A**NDREW JOHNSON was officially informed of Lincoln's death, and took the oath of office on April 16. He did not remove immediately to the White House, for Mrs. Lincoln was ill there; and on April 22, we read: "The President has taken a private residence, and will conduct his own household in a quiet and unostentatious manner."

The new President was very scrupulous about accepting gifts. A number of New York merchants and bankers purchased a magnificent carriage with horses and harness for presentation to President Johnson, who declined the gift on May 22.

Mrs. Lincoln left the White House on May 22, and within a month the President and his family entered its

## THE WHITE HOUSE

doors. The new rules given out on June 12 were as follows:

“The President will receive at the Executive Mansion, for the transaction of the public business, between the hours of 10 A.M. and 3 P.M. Except on cabinet meeting days, Tuesdays and Fridays. On those days, there will be no receptions whatever. The Executive Mansion will be open every day, except Sundays, between the hours of 9 A.M. and 3 P.M., to all those who desire to visit the East Room.”

President Johnson and his family arrived to take charge of the Executive Mansion on June 19. The next day we learn:

“The family of the President consisting of Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Patterson (the new mistress of the White House), and Andy, jr. (who is expected to supply the place of the frolicsome Tad), arrived here yesterday, in a special train.”

The new household of the Executive Mansion consisted of the President and his invalid wife, their two daughters, Mrs. Daniel Stover, a widow, and Mrs. Patterson, wife of Judge Patterson, Senator from Tennessee, and five grandchildren. Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover did the honors of the White House jointly, although Mrs. Patterson was the acknowledged mistress of the mansion. On her arrival there, she is said to have remarked: “We are plain people from the mountains of Tennessee. I trust too much will not be expected of us.”

The White House was not unfamiliar to her, however, for, when at school in Georgetown, she had been

## ANDREW JOHNSON

accustomed to spend her holidays there as the guest of President and Mrs. Polk.

During the early months of President Johnson's Administration, the White House was thronged with visitors. The fate of the Southern leaders and the rewards of the Union generals occupied a great part of the President's time. In October, 1865, we read:

"Hundreds of pardon-seekers daily besiege the White House. They crowd into the ante-room and are ushered into the President's presence, each in his turn; and if found all right on the record, they are pardoned, otherwise not. . . .

"President Johnson is still busy pardoning Southerners who are worth more than \$20,000, about 3,000 having taken out their papers, while about 50,000 applications have been made."

For more than a year, the steady stream of callers came daily to the White House. The newspapers constantly note with surprise the increasing crowds, as is evidenced by the following paragraphs in February and March, 1866:

"The concourse of visitors at the White House increases daily, and threatens to inundate the entire establishment, and to break the President down with the hard work of receiving and answering salutations and petitions."

"The press of visitors upon the President has been unprecedented during his Administration. Night and day, Sunday as well as week days, the throng of visitors impose themselves upon him, allowing him no rest, nor privacy. Certain members of Congress are unusually pertinacious. The majority call to tender him political advice and ask for offices for their relatives and friends."

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“The rush of visitors to the White House to-day was overwhelming; but, after waiting until nearly four o'clock, the crowd departed without being accorded the usual two o'clock reception. The President was occupied until about that hour with General Grant and others, who called by invitation or appointment.”

On April 27, the crowds are still increasing and the President is often engaged until midnight receiving visitors; and a month later these are so numerous that scores have to be turned away.

In October, he is engaged from nine till four, seeing people, who now include female lobbyists:

“There was no diminution of the crowd at the White House to-day, nor of the persistency manifested by those present to secure interviews with the President. The usual number of females were conspicuous in the throng. It is a noticeable fact, and by no means creditable to the age, that there is a growing inclination to use the gentler sex in manipulating the political wires. In the lobbies of Congress during the last week, about the departments at all times and at the White House, this element largely prevails. And it is observable that they are not the wives, sisters, or daughters of those whose interests they represent. In most cases they are purely professional wire-pullers, who, for a consideration, undertake the prosecution of any claim, secure the appointment of their principals to office, or labor for the passage of bills. Relying on the deference usually paid to the sex, they thrust themselves in where the most venturesome man would be repulsed; and once obtaining the official ear they plead their cause with a pertinacity that will not be denied. It has come to be quite a common remark of late when a difficult job is on hand, “Get a woman to work.’ So numerous have these female politicians

## ANDREW JOHNSON

and agents become of late that the heads of Departments and official personages are compelled to denounce them as nuisances. At the White House this afternoon, there were upwards of fifty of them at one time awaiting an audience with the President."

On Nov. 11, for the first time in many months we learn that the President has a quiet day and takes a ramble over the grounds of the Executive Mansion.

In addition to individual callers, the President received many committees and delegations from various States, bodies and societies. On Jan. 31, 1866, Commissioner Cooley of the Indian Bureau accompanied a delegation from the Choctaw, Chickasaw, Cherokee, Creek, Seminole and Ottawa tribes of Indians to the White House; on Feb. 7, a delegation of colored representatives from different States, led by Frederick Douglass, called on the President to urge the interests of colored people; on Feb. 13, a delegation of ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Churches of Maryland and Virginia; superintendents of insane asylums; delegations from the House of Refuge; and a delegation of Fenians in October, when the President also granted a special interview to their leader, Colonel Dennis F. Burke. An Italian committee from New York presented a petition to the President on behalf of Jefferson Davis, which was signed by Garibaldi; Freemasons called in bodies; also delegations from various States and Territories.

He was frequently serenaded; and sometimes ad-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

dressed the crowds from the front of the Executive Mansion. On April 19, 1866, a body of colored people, celebrating the anniversary of the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, halted in front of the White House, and were addressed by the President, who afterwards shook hands with many of them.

These receptions did not interfere with the attendance at the levees and large public receptions.

The President's first New Year's reception was well attended; and a platform from the north windows of the East Room to the pavement enabled the stream of visitors to pass out without blocking the way. A new carpet in the East Room attracted much attention.

The President permitted himself to accept invitations and to pay a call when he pleased. For example, he called on George Peabody, the philanthropist, at Willard's Hotel in 1867; and when General Grant gave a reception at his house, Feb. 6, 1866, Mr. Johnson arrived unannounced and stood beside the General to help him receive the guests. Judge and Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover were also present at this entertainment.

The dark clouds that had gathered over the White House were gradually lifting, and its entertainments recovering the tone they had lost during the days of war. A graphic account of that gloomy period, and of the marked change, is afforded by a contemporary, who writes in January, 1866:

“Society in Washington has gone through a complete transformation during the past year. Never was a change in this

## ANDREW JOHNSON

respect so noticeable or so marked as here. It is seen at the receptions of the White House and all other social gatherings. The former are again resuming the brilliancy of the palmy days of the Republic, and remind a person of the gay scenes at the White House when Miss Lane did the honors of the Executive Mansion. During the last four years, the parlors and reception rooms of the Presidential Mansion on every reception night were crowded to overflowing with soldiers fresh from their camps, with boots covered with mud, while negroes and representatives of the lower classes, who paid no regard to dress or cleanliness, were seen mingling in the crowd in great numbers. This was so marked a feature that no lady with a rich dress could venture in the East Room without danger of spoiling her dress while elbowing her way through the crowd.

“All this has now disappeared. The receptions are all well attended. The rooms are comfortably filled on every occasion, but by a different class. The most gorgeous display of rich toilets has now taken the place of the blue overcoats of the private soldiers from the camp and the display of fancy colors by the negroes. Ladies arrayed in their rich silks, satins, tarletons and velvets, with their diamonds and jewels, now grace these gatherings. Gentlemen now consider it necessary to appear in their party attire. The general appearance of the rooms when the guests have all gathered there is that of a fancy dress ball. It is doubtful if any of those grand balls in New York can excell the brilliancy of the dress at these receptions. The evening parties of the members of the Cabinet, Senators and other officials all show the same change; but to a less extent than the receptions at the White House, for they have been more private and exclusive in their character. Social life and society in Washington have never been more attractive or fascinating than this winter. It is daily increasing in interest, and bids fair to excell anything known here in the past.”

## THE WHITE HOUSE

The first levee in 1866 (Feb. 27) was a regular jam:

“It was supposed the climax had been reached the evening preceding Ash Wednesday, when all the carriages in the city were put in requisition, and throngs were arriving and departing for hours; but the political excitement incident to the veto of the Freedman’s Bureau Bill, and the speech from the White House on the 22d of February seems to have been the signal for a more general expression of public approval than ever before. Perhaps no public reception held at the White House for years has had more political significance.”

Long lines of carriages stood in front of the main entrance; policemen were distributed throughout the rooms and corridors but could not control the surging mass:

“Once in the living current there was no extraction; delicate ladies were crowded to suffocation; several fainted and were extracted from the crowd with the utmost difficulty, and elegant dresses innumerable were ruinously crushed, or torn to pieces. The President and family stood in the Blue Room to receive, and each visitor was presented by name by Assistant Marshal Phillips.”

The President’s levee of March 26, notwithstanding the fact that it was Passion week, was also largely attended. The Marine Band played as usual:

“The East room and adjacent passages were crowded by young and old to listen to the delightful strains, where misses and matrons of every degree promenaded to measured cadences.

## ANDREW JOHNSON

Aristocracy and democracy were alike represented and titled dames and republican wives and mothers were scarcely distinguishable in the crowded rooms of the Presidential mansion. The ladies displayed a large variety of toilets from the plain parlor to the extreme evening or party dress. There were velvets, satins, pearl, lavender, crimson, garnet and black silks in profusion, as well as tulles and tarletons. These adorned with diamonds and other ornaments, with their neatly arranged coiffures, presented an attracting and fascinating scene.

“The President, as usual, stood near the entrance in the Blue Room. The guests were introduced by Marshal Gooding. Mr. Johnson was dressed in plain black with straw-colored gloves. His daughters, Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover, assisted in receiving the guests. They stood at the right and rear of the President. The former was attired in black velvet, low neck and short sleeves, with illusion bodice, hair ornamented with flowers and back curls. Mrs. Stover wore a rich black silk trimmed with lace, with hair tastefully arranged and back curls. Many of the guests loitered around the Blue Room; but the larger portion immediately found their way into the East Room. Among those who remained in the Blue Room were Secretaries Welles, Denison and McCulloch. Prominent among the promenaders were Mr. and Mrs. General Banks, the latter attired in a rich salmon silk with pink flowers, low neck and trail and coral necklace. Governor Sharkey and lady were also quite conspicuous. Mrs. Sharkey was dressed in a rich pearl colored silk, long trail with velvet border and trimmings, with steel edging, with an elaborate coiffure. Frederick Bruce and Lady Thurlow were in the East Room most of the evening. He was dressed in the plain republican style without any decorations, while Lady Thurlow’s attire was of the simple style. She wore a dark watered silk. Señor Romero, the Mexican Minister, escorted the lady of President Juarez, who was attired in rich lavender silk richly trimmed and long trail with

## THE WHITE HOUSE

diamonds. Hon. L. D. Campbell also had a Mexican lady on his arm. She was dressed in a blue silk, long trail, and fluted trimmings round the bottom, with diamond pin. Mr. Laban-tree, of the State Department, also escorted a Mexican lady, who attracted considerable attention. The brunette countenances and well formed features of these Montezuma ladies furnished a contrast with the American ladies, and made them the centre of attraction."

The last reception of the season took place on May 15. It was thronged:

"The visitors moved through the East Room, Blue Room and the Red Room. The President stood in the Blue Room, surrounded by members of his family and immediate friends. Marshal Gooding assisted by Commissioner French and Colonel O'Beirne did the honors of the occasion by introducing each guest in turn, first to the President and then to Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover. The President never appeared to be in better spirits. The ladies received the guests in the same frank and unostentatious manner that has heretofore gained for them the respect of all visitors."

The crowd was so great that one lady fainted and several others had to be removed.

On July 10, 1866, we learn:

"Alterations are now in progress at the White House which will enable the President and his secretaries to transact business with greater facility and with more comfort to the numerous visitors. A large ante-room for visitors is among the conveniences being provided, where those who have business with the President may be comfortably seated while waiting for

## ANDREW JOHNSON

an audience. If Congress will now pass the Executive Household bill, and thus provide the necessary clerical force, matters can be conducted much more satisfactorily to the President and the public."

An interesting event in the summer of 1866 was the visit of Queen Emma of Hawaii, widow of King Kamehameha IV, who was on her way home from a trip around the world. The President gave her a reception on Aug. 14. She arrived with her suite at half-past eight o'clock, and was received by Mr. Stanbery, the Attorney-General, who escorted her to the Red Room, where the President, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Patterson, Mrs. Stanbery, Secretary and Mrs. Gideon Welles and other ladies and gentlemen were assembled. The dusky queen was dressed in a rich black silk with low neck, a broad mauve ribbon across her breast, a jet necklace and a diamond brooch. A jet tiara and white lace veil were worn upon her head. Contrary to custom, the doors of the White House were thrown open to as many as could be accommodated in the reception room, so that all who pleased might witness the ceremony.

For several months the Executive Mansion had been in the hands of workmen, painters and decorators, so that the President's house might be in readiness for the first reception of the season on New Year's Day; and on Jan. 1, 1867, all the Parlors were completed with the exception of the East Room.

Congress had appropriated (Dec. 19, 1865) \$30,-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

ooo for the renovation and refurnishing of the White House:

“The newly decorated rooms were on view for the first time on this occasion; and, as the weather was most inclement, the new carpets were prudently covered.

“As early as half-past ten o'clock, the carriages of the Foreign Ministers began to arrive; and as the President and ladies had not yet entered the reception-room, the distinguished guests assembled in the Red Parlor to await the signal that the President was prepared to receive them. Punctually at eleven o'clock, the President and his daughters, Mrs. Senator Patterson and Mrs. Colonel Stover, appeared in the Blue Parlor. The President took a position directly in front of the door communicating with the Red Parlor, attended by the Marshal of the District of Columbia and his deputy, the courteous Mr. Phillips to introduce the visitors. The ladies of the Executive Mansion stood on the right of the President and near the centre of the room, Mrs. Stover standing on the right of Mrs. Patterson. The ladies were attended by Colonel B. B. French, Commissioner of Public Buildings, to make the presentations. Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover were dressed with unexceptionable taste and elegance and very nearly alike. Each wore a black corded silk dress with tight fitting basques, splendidly embroidered with a border of leaves of a new and exquisite pattern. The embroidery extended around the skirt a little distance below the waist, and descended in a double border down the front of the skirt, widening into a graceful curve on either side, and continued in a deep border near the bottom of the skirt. Mrs. Patterson's dress was embroidered with narrow white braid forming a vine of leaves bordered with white on the black ground of the dress. Mrs. Stover's dress was embroidered in violet silk, the leaves of the vine being worked solid. Each of the ladies wore narrow collars fastened with a

## ANDREW JOHNSON

brooch. Mrs. Patterson had a spray of mignonette in her hair, and Mrs. Stover's hair was ornamented with a white japonica.

“To-day was the first time that the magnificent parlors of the White House have been open to the public since they have had a complete renovation. The work of improvement has been thorough, and on the most extensive scale. The ceilings have been newly frescoed, the heavy cornices newly painted and gilded; the walls which were formerly covered with paper of red velvet and gold, are now laid off in panel work, surrounded by a rich border of black and gold, giving to the room a most brilliant effect; the furniture has been revarnished and freshly covered with flowered silk, of a color corresponding with the name of the room; the mirrors have been regilded, and some that were of a rather ancient pattern have been replaced with others of a new and elegant design. Rich velvet carpets have been laid in the Red, Blue and Green Parlors, but on this occasion they were covered to prevent them from being soiled. Considerable disappointment was expressed by many of the ladies at not being permitted to behold the splendors of the East Parlor. This room was tabooed to all inquiring eyes. The master of the small corps of artisans then at work in the room exercised absolute authority in his little domain, and rigidly excluded all curious visitors. Instead of passing through the East Parlor, and thence to the outside by means of a bridge arranged at one of the windows as formerly, the guests, after quitting the Green Parlor, passed through the hall to a bridge constructed at the hall window. and thus to the front grounds.”

The season of 1867 opened with promise of brilliancy. The President announced that he would hold three levees, on Jan. 17, Feb. 7 and Feb. 22, from eight until eleven in the evening, and that the ladies

## THE WHITE HOUSE

of the Executive Mansion, Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover, would be at home on Mondays. In addition to these receptions, a number of State dinners were given.

The State dinner of Jan. 10 was a sumptuous and brilliant entertainment. The table was spread in the State Dining-room and was decorated in the most beautiful manner with baskets of fruit and vases of fragrant flowers from the splendid conservatory of the White House.

On Jan. 29 the President gave another State dinner at seven o'clock to representatives of the Senate, Army and Navy. These entertainments were given every Tuesday evening and were wanting in nothing to make them brilliant and agreeable. At nine o'clock the guests repaired to the Blue Parlor, where a pleasant hour was passed in general conversation. At the levee of Feb. 7, Mrs. Johnson received the guests in company with him. Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover were also receiving. This reception was crowded. On the occasion of the last levee, Feb. 22 :

“The crowd was so great that it was impossible to enforce the customary regulations for the preservation of order and decorum. Although an unusually large detail of policemen and soldiers were on duty in anticipation of a throng, the mass of people became so dense as to be uncontrollable. The policemen stationed at the door of the Red Room to prevent the visitors from rushing through in so large a body as to inconvenience the President and his family were swept away and carried onward with the living tide to the Blue Room, where the throng was soon as dense as it was in all the other rooms

## ANDREW JOHNSON

and halls. The President seemed to be in excellent health and received the hosts of friends that poured in upon him with sincere pleasure and unflagging courtesy. Nearly all the first dignitaries of the land and Foreign Ministers were present, and among them were many radical Senators and Representatives."

At the beginning of the season, what might have been a terrible calamity was happily averted. Early in the morning of Jan. 18, the Conservatory attached to the White House caught fire, owing to the bursting of a flue. At this time the main building, extending from east to west, was two hundred feet long, with an addition of seventy feet from north to south. The flames swept through the buildings and destroyed about one third of the valuable collection of rare plants worth hundreds of thousands of dollars. Among them was a Sago palm prized not only for its rarity, but because it had been imported by George Washington. The buildings were damaged to the extent of about \$20,000; and the furniture of the White House injured by smoke to the amount of \$1,000. Commissioner French, Secretary Stanton and General Rucker exerted themselves to save the property, and a Mr. Smith, one of the subordinate officers of the White House, worked so hard to save the plants that he was overcome. A military guard was placed within and without the Executive Mansion, while four fire engines worked for several hours.

Crowds attended the New Year's reception of 1868. To facilitate the exit of visitors, a wooden bridge was

## THE WHITE HOUSE

thrown across the cellar area of the White House from one of the windows which opened on a level with the floor of the East Room. Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover were dressed alike in black silk, beaded and braided and white lace collars. "Their children, about six or seven in number, some of them very interesting little girls, entered the room with them and remained during the reception, moving gleefully through the crowd. The President, wearing his peculiar smile of affability, dressed in plain black and gloved with drab kids looked "resigned to his fate and prepared to meet it manfully."

On Feb. 14, the President gave his first State dinner. He also gave a dinner to the Democratic Committee from all the States in the Union; and on March 2, held his first levee of the season. Mrs. Patterson and Mrs. Stover, who had during the preceding seasons held weekly receptions on Monday afternoons, sometimes in the Blue and sometimes in the Red Parlor, received this year on Monday evenings. In a quiet unostentatious way, the President's daughters made themselves popular and bore their part in Washington society as if the impeachment of the President had never been thought of. With their father on March 18, of this year, they attended the funeral of William Slade, the much respected colored steward of the White House; and sent a profusion of beautiful flowers from the conservatories.

On Feb. 7, 1868, the new British Minister, Sir Ed-



PUNCH-BOWL PRESENTED TO WHITE HOUSE BY EMPEROR OF JAPAN



## ANDREW JOHNSON

ward Thornton, presented his credentials; and on the same day Charles Dickens, who, on his second visit to America, was giving readings in Washington, called at the White House. He had a pleasant interview with the President and afterwards went through the State apartments.

The last levee of the season was held on March 2, the same night as the "Last speech on Impeachment" was given; the reception was neither brilliant nor well attended.

The public at the beginning of the next season was naturally growing more interested in the coming Administration. On Jan. 1, 1869:

"There was not near so large a crowd at the White House as on previous occasions, while the tide ebbed and flowed through the spacious saloon of Mr. Colfax, Vice-President elect, until late in the afternoon, his bride being the centre of attraction. The feature at the White House was the call of General Butler upon Mr. Johnson, who received him in a very pleasant manner. The reception was attended by the usual civil, military and naval officers, the Supreme Court Judges and the Diplomats. The attendance of ladies was rather slim owing to the extremely disagreeable conditions of the day. The general reception commenced at noon. The President received the visitors in the Blue Room. The ladies of the Executive household and the other members of the President's family were present, and assisted in the reception of the visitors. A large number of officers of the army and navy were present, the former arriving in the order prescribed by the circular of the Department yesterday, and made a very fine display. The President appeared to be in very fine health, and

## THE WHITE HOUSE

received his visitors with marked courtesy and dignity. The Marine Band, which was stationed in the main entrance, played some very fine airs. The Diplomatic Corps were attired in full court uniform, and were accompanied by the ladies of their families, richly attired."

A somewhat alarming incident occurred on Feb. 10, when a woman named Annie O'Neil was found lurking in the corridor. She said: "I am sent by God Almighty to kill Andrew Johnson." Her old-fashioned, double-barrelled pistol was, however, unloaded; and she was spirited away.

Like his predecessors, President Johnson took farewell of his friends on March 3:

"At twelve o'clock the President's private reception room was thrown open to an immense throng of visitors. The President was in the room and shook hands with all the visitors, many of whom seemed much affected, being personal friends."

If we may believe Dr. J. B. Ellis, in his *Sights and Secrets of the National Capital* (Washington, 1869), the changes in the interior of the White House under President Johnson had transformed the Blue Room into the Red Room:

"The Red Room is elliptical in form, having a bow in the rear, and is one of the handsomest in the house. It is used by the President as a general reception room. He receives here the official visits of the dignitaries of the Republic and of Foreign Ministers. Previous to the completion of the East Room, this apartment was used for all occasions of public ceremony. . . . The Ladies' Parlor is immediately over the Red Room, and is of the same size and shape. It is for the pri-

## ANDREW JOHNSON

vate use of the ladies of the President's family and is the handsomest and most tastefully furnished apartment in the house."

"During the winter season a public reception or levee is held once a week at which guests are expected to appear in full dress. They are presented by the usher on such occasions and have the honor of shaking hands with the President. These receptions last from eight to ten o'clock.

"On the 1st of January and the 4th of July, the President holds public receptions at which the Foreign Ministers present in the city appear in full court dress, and the officers of the Army and Navy in full uniform. . . .

"The semi-annual receptions of the President—New Year's Day and the Fourth of July—are brilliant affairs. At a little before eleven o'clock in the morning, the approaches to the Executive Mansion are thronged with the splendid equipages of the various Cabinet officers and foreign Ministers. The entrance at such times is by the main door, and the exit through one of the large windows of the East Room, in front of which a temporary platform is erected. . . .

"Besides these public levees, the ladies of the White House hold receptions at stated periods, to which invitations are regularly issued. The President sometimes appears upon these occasions, but is under no obligation to do so."

Four years later, in her *Outlines of Men, Women and Things*, Mrs. Mary Clemmer Ames describes the various rooms of the White House during the first years of the Grant period, from which description we must also conclude that the Oval Room was red instead of blue:

"The portico opens into a spacious hall, forty by fifty feet. It is divided by a row of Ionic columns, through which we

## THE WHITE HOUSE

pass to the reception room opposite. This is the Red Room. Its light is dim and rosy. Its form is elliptical and its bow window in the rear looks out on the park and away to the Potomac, as do the windows of all the corner parlors. In this room the President receives foreign Ministers and the officers of the Republic. The space over the marble mantel is entirely occupied with a life-size painting of President Grant and his family. We pass through the Red Room into the Blue Room. All is cool azure here. The chairs, the sofa, the carpet, the paper on the wall, are all tinged with the celestial hue, flushed here and there with a tint of rose. In the Blue Room, the President's wife holds her morning receptions. Here, with the daylight excluded, soft rays falling from the chandelier above, flowers in mounds and vases everywhere pouring out fragrance, surrounded by a group of ladies, chosen and invited to 'assist,' decked in jewels and costly raiment, one day of each week of the season, from three to five P.M., the President's wife receives her critic—the public."

The Green Room is described as the most cosy and home-like of all the public parlors.

"A large mirror covers the space above the mantel. Besides vases in the centre of the marble mantel-piece, stands an exquisite clock of ebony and malachite; tall vases filled with fresh flowers rise from the carpet. On the centre table used to stand the immense punch-bowl presented to the White House by the Emperor of Japan. It is now supplanted by a statue in bronze. The furniture is of rosewood, cushioned with brocette of green and gold while the same in heavy hangings are looped back from the lace curtains on the windows."

From the Green Room we enter the famous East Room; and our guide notes:

## ANDREW JOHNSON

“It has four white marble mantel-pieces, two on each side. It has eight mirrors filling the spaces over the mantels and between the windows. Richly wrought lace curtains have taken the place of the tatters left there a few years ago, when the curtains of the White House windows were scattered over the country in tags, taken home by relic-hunters. Over these hang draperies of crimson brocatelle, surmounted by gilt cornices, bearing the arms of the United States. The walls and ceilings are frescoed, and from the latter depend three immense chandeliers of cut glass, which, when lighted, blaze like mimic suns. On the walls hang the oil portraits, in heavy gilt frames, of eight Presidents of the United States. Opposite the door as you enter is the portrait of Fillmore. On the other side of the door that of Lincoln. Next beyond the bay window, that of Washington; all of life-size. Beyond the further mantel is that of Franklin Pierce. Above the door opposite, one of John Adams. Above the next door, of Martin Van Buren; the next of Polk; the last above the entrance door, of John Tyler.

“The carpet on the East Room last year was presented to the United States by the Sultan of Turkey. It seemed like one immense rug, covering the entire floor, and filled the room with an atmosphere of comfort, grand, soft and warm. The chairs and sofas are of carved wood, crimson cushioned. A handsome bronze clock ticks above one of the mantels, the others are adorned with handsome bronzes.”

If we may believe the same writer, the State Dining-room remained as Mrs. Patterson had furnished it, with neutral tinted walls and carpet, and green satin damask hangings. The coverings of the furniture were also of her choice. The mantel-piece was ornamented with a clock and candlesticks and two modern side-boards had been introduced. A passage and flights of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

steps led to the greenhouse and grapery; and at one end of the passage stood a large aquarium. In the gardens west of the mansion were three other greenhouses. Altogether, there were thirty-one rooms in the White House at this time. Eleven rooms in the basement were devoted to kitchens, pantries and the butler's rooms. On the second floor six rooms in the north front were used as bedrooms and the seven rooms in the south front were used as the ante-chamber, audience-room, cabinet room, office of the President, etc., and the ladies' parlor over the Oval Room. Referring again to Mrs. Ames, we learn that the

“Ladies', or Private, Parlor is furnished with ebony covered with blue satin. The daughter of the house has a blue boudoir lined with mirrors—its pale blue carpet strewn with rosebuds. The state bedroom of this floor is a grand apartment furnished with rosewood and crimson satin, its walls hung with purple and gold. The bedstead is high, massive, carved and canopied, its damask curtains hanging from a gilded hoop near the ceiling. Before the bed lie cushions for the feet, against the walls stand two stately wardrobes, with full length mirrors lining their doors, while arm-chairs and couches deeply cushioned are scattered over the velvet carpet.”

The ceiling of this room was frescoed, the mantel-piece was marble and the room was warmed by a coal grate and lighted by a handsome chandelier.

General Grant's table at this period was under the charge of an Italian steward named Melah, whose salary was paid by the Government; but on the occasion

## ANDREW JOHNSON

of State dinners the President bore the extra expenses. The setting of the table was always something of a problem to Melah, who complained of the lack of silver in the White House. The usual number of guests was twelve to thirty. Six wine glasses and a bouquet of flowers were placed at every plate. Frozen punch was generally served in the middle of the dinner, which sometimes consisted of as many as twenty-nine courses. Guests were received by the President and Mrs. Grant in the Red Room, or Oval Room, at seven o'clock. The President then offering his arm to the wife of the oldest senator in office, or most distinguished guest, led the way to the State Dining-room; and Mrs. Grant, escorted by the husband of that lady, took her place at the rear of the small procession. After the dinner, the procession returned to the Red Room in the same order; and, after a few minutes' conversation, the guests took their leave.

## CHAPTER TWENTY

### ULYSSES S. GRANT

1869-1877

Grant's Inauguration and Johnson's Departure; Arrival at the White House; Repairs and Renovations; New Year's Reception, 1870; Receptions and other Entertainments; Dinner to Prince Arthur; the White House in the Summer; Mrs. Grant and Her Receptions; Visit of the Grand Duke Alexis; New Year's Day, 1872; Reception of the Japanese Embassy; Appropriations and Expenditures; Report on the Condition of the White House; Description of the White House; Levees and Receptions; Teetotalism in 1873; Miss Grant's Wedding; Receptions.

**P**RESIDENT JOHNSON did not grace General Grant's Inauguration with his presence. He was not present at the Capitol in the morning; but signed the bills as they came to him in the White House.

After the delivery of his address, General Grant was driven to his official home and was met at the door by General Schofield, Secretary of War, who had been left by Mr. Johnson in charge of the Executive office. Vice-President Colfax accompanied the President, as did all the members of the latter's staff. An immense crowd had congregated at the gates in the belief that there would be a general reception, but in this they were disappointed.

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

Mr. Johnson had vacated the White House at noon, accompanied by all the members of his Cabinet, except General Schofield. As he crossed the threshold, he said to Secretary Welles: "I fancy I can already smell the fresh mountain air of Tennessee." His departure attracted little notice.

On reaching the White House, the new President, Vice-President, and a number of intimate friends and acquaintances proceeded to the Executive office, and had a quiet smoke and libation. The cigars were a present from General Dulce, the Captain-General of Cuba, and were a choice product of the Yvallero estate, near Havana.

On his entrance, he was handed a telegram of hearty congratulations from Count Bismarck. He did not dine at the White House that day. His phaeton remained at the door, and took him back to his private residence. Before the arrival of the Presidential party, after Mr. Johnson's departure, the scene appeared quite deserted. None of the bustle and activity of anxious visitors was visible. The clerks and secretaries were all gone. A solitary messenger kept guard over the President's office, and a stillness pervaded the entire building.

The Inauguration Ball was held in the new wing of the Treasury Department. At 10.30 P.M. the President, Vice-President and their wives arrived; the Diplomatic Corps also attended. There was plenty of music, but very little dancing on account of the crush. Many ladies fainted from the heat and pressure, which was

## THE WHITE HOUSE

aggravated by the marble dust in the unfinished building.

“ Mr. Johnson’s failure to attend at the Capitol on the last morning of the session, as had been the wont of all his predecessors, was rather cowardly; but his failure to show his face in the Senate Chamber at 12 o’clock on Inauguration day, was an undisguised exhibition of the white feather. He should rather have taken the carriage assigned to him in the procession, and ridden abreast of Grant, and if need be had a fierce race with him up Capitol Hill, and thus died game. George Washington and Andrew Jackson, whose example he emulated in his Farewell Address, would never have skulked away from the Executive Mansion like a thief in the night.”

This is one of many criticisms by political opponents who do not seem to be aware that Mr. Johnson’s non-attendance at his successor’s Inauguration was not the first case of the kind.

The next day, large crowds were in attendance at the White House, but the doors were not opened for the attendance of visitors. The President granted very few interviews.

On March 12, 1869, the Diplomatic Corps called on the President at two o’clock, and were, of course, received in the Oval Room, the ceremonies being strictly private. On the following day, the President announced that he would receive members of Congress between nine and eleven in the forenoon; and that between



From the collection of F. H. Meserve

MRS. U. S. GRANT



## ULYSSES S. GRANT

eleven and twelve the doors would be thrown open to the public. In the afternoons, members of the Cabinet and callers by appointment only were to be received; but on March 16, he changed the programme, giving notice that he would receive members of Congress daily from ten to twelve, and the general public from three to four, with the exception of Tuesdays and Fridays, which were Cabinet days.

On April 25, we find the following announcement:

“The President has set apart the morning up to 10 A.M. to attend to his private business, telegrams and official correspondence; from 10 to 12 he will receive Senators and members who may call, and after hearing them, such civilians as may call on general business. From 12 to 3 the President will attend to official business, and at 3 he will leave the public rooms in the White House, and see no one thereafter on business or political matters. On Sundays, no business is to be transacted, nor any visitors to be admitted to the Executive Mansion. The President drove out a party of his friends to-day in his new turnout.”

General Grant's reforms in the matter of callers met with general approval:

“There never was a time, probably, when the Executive Mansion was so free from hangers-on and kitchen-cabinet arrangements generally. After 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the building assumes all the appearance of a private residence. The President refuses to see callers on business in the evening. The people who do call pay their respects or spend the evening in the private parlor with the President and Mrs. Grant, and the intercourse on such occasions is never allowed to approach

## THE WHITE HOUSE

business, save on some urgent public necessity. A pure atmosphere prevails at the White House, and only those who know what contamination prevailed under the previous occupant can fully appreciate the change."

Mrs. Grant, like Mrs. Polk, had no desire to take up her abode in the White House. She wished to retain the Grant house on I Street, which was not far from the White House, as a private residence, and devote the Executive Mansion to official business and public receptions. However, when it was decided that the President and his family should occupy the historic house, no one took more interest in its renovation and decoration than Mrs. Grant. On March 6 the work of renovating the White House, which it badly needed—a thorough cleaning and repairing inside, after the incessant wear and tear for several years—was commenced.

On March 22, a writer informs us:

"Mrs. Grant to-day completed her selection of ornaments for the Executive Mansion, from a large number brought hither by Messrs. Brown and Spaulding of New York at her request. Those which have been placed in the East Room represent *Night and Morning* and *The Union*."

Many repairs were made during the summer, while the President and his family resided at their cottage at Long Branch; and, by the middle of September, the White House presented a more attractive appearance than it had done for some time. A correspondent writing on Sept 16, says:

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

“The workmen to-day began to rearrange the furniture in some of the rooms in the domestic portion of the Executive Mansion, and will have them ready for occupancy by the 25th. The offices of the President and his Secretaries, including the upper reception room, are, however, utterly uninhabitable, owing to the condition of the repairs, and will not be ready for use for several weeks.”

“Sept. 20. The White House improvements and alterations will soon be finished. The exterior of the building was washed to-day by one of the steam fire-engines, and the carpets will be put down about the middle of the week.”

Everything was in complete readiness by New Year's Day, 1870, as we gather from the following description of the function:

“The Executive Mansion presented a better appearance than it has worn for a long time. The recent improvements and adornments were favorably criticised to-day, and deserved tribute was paid to the taste and discrimination of Mrs. Grant, who personally superintended almost all the arrangements. A more brilliant company hardly ever inaugurated the New Year in the Executive Mansion. Mrs. Grant was attired in a suit of black Lyons silk velvet, high bodice, with black lace, satin trimmings and satin sash. She wore pearls and diamonds.”

The first State dinner took place on Jan. 12; the first public reception on Jan. 13; and Mrs. Grant's first reception on Jan. 11; and that these were brilliant and popular there is no question. Mrs. Grant's reception is thus described:

“Mrs. Grant gave her first morning reception to-day, from 2 to 4 P.M. The weather was charming and induced a very

## THE WHITE HOUSE

large attendance of distinguished and fashionable people, with whom the city is now rapidly filling up. Mrs. Grant was assisted by Mrs. Secretary Fish, Mrs. Secretary Belknap, her relative; Mrs. Major Smith, and Mrs. and Miss Borie, wife and daughter of Ex-Secretary Borie. Some of the toilets were very fine, though the morning receptions are not calculated to draw out a very fine display, except in street dresses. Before the close of the reception, the President appeared in the parlor and joined Mrs. Grant in receiving her visitors."

On Jan. 13, 1870, the President held his first public reception. The attendance of ladies and gentlemen was very large, and included distinguished persons in civil and military service and members of the Diplomatic Corps. The presentations to the President and Mrs. Grant were made in the Blue Room. Mrs. Fish during the evening assisted Mrs. Grant in the reception of guests, who, after the friendly formalities, passed into the East Room. The crowd there was so great, however, that there was not sufficient space for an uninterrupted promenade. Music was furnished by the Marine Band. Towards the close of the evening, Mrs. Grant joined the throng, under the escort of Vice-President Colfax.

Entertainments followed one another in rapid succession. Perhaps the most brilliant was the dinner given on Jan. 26 to Prince Arthur, the third son of Queen Victoria, who paid his respects to the President on Jan. 24. Covers were laid for thirty persons; and the State Dining-room was festooned with ever-



MRS. FISH



## ULYSSES S. GRANT

greens and decorated with English and American flags.

It is interesting to learn that during President Grant's Administration, the average State dinner cost about seven hundred dollars. Special dinners given to distinguished visitors cost twice that sum. The dinner given to Prince Arthur cost fifteen hundred dollars, without including wine and other beverages. The menu consisted of twenty-nine courses.

The gaieties of the winter season of 1869-'70 are mirrored in a news letter dated March 26, 1870:

“This has been a roystering season. There seems to be a social rebound after the anxieties and estrangements of the war. One week of our gala life will show any sojourner or spectator that we are in truth upon an era of good feeling. I do not think we ever had so brilliant a season. All the ‘lady birds’ are in a flutter of delightful memories. The President has set the example. He goes everywhere and everybody goes to see him. He has dispensed the hospitalities of the White House like a soldier and a gentleman. We have had more good dinners and pleasant reunions than in any Presidency that I can remember. And this Administration has dignity and lustre. Grant well represents the new *régime*. There is a heartiness about his Administration and abundant social content. The worst thing I have heard about him is that he smokes and likes a good horse. Well, Washington was as fond of horses as Grant, while Jackson, with his unexceptionable character, found no comfort greater than a good main of cocks.”

Even in midsummer, when the White House was deserted, it attracted occasional visitors. The few at-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

tendants left were on one occasion greatly diverted. On July 16, 1870, we are informed:

“The Executive Mansion is nearly deserted; only one clerk is now employed in the President’s offices. The ante-room is vacated by the official gentlemen usually in attendance as in the President’s absence their functions are necessarily suspended. There were numerous visitors to-day, however, to see the premises, among them a German society just returned from the Saengerfest, who gave in the East Room, to the few listeners, a brief concert in chorus, including some of the loudest and most enthusiastic songs of Fatherland.”

The Grants went to Long Branch in July to spend the summer; and the President went back and forth, never remaining long away from Washington. On Aug. 9, he returned to the White House, remained two days, and gave a Cabinet dinner-party on Aug. 11. Sometimes he travelled by boat, which aroused adverse criticism and consequent defence:

“The Democratic papers, forgetting Buchanan’s trips on the *Harriet Lane*, and Andrew Johnson’s excursions on the *Wayanda*, are abusing President Grant for going on the *Talapoosa* to Long Branch. The facts are that the *Talapoosa* was not sent specially with the President, but was ordered to the Brooklyn Navy Yard with freight.”

Mrs. Belknap, the wife of the Secretary of War, died December 26, 1870; and, in consequence, the President, as a mark of respect to a member of his Cabinet, cancelled the New Year reception. This action occasioned much criticism and gave rise to great discontent in

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

Washington circles. The official period of mourning at the White House, however, was of short duration, for on Feb. 13, we read:

“Of all the public receptions at the capital, except the occasional levees of the President, Mrs. Grant’s weekly audiences are perhaps the most enjoyable, and certainly the most peculiarly republican gatherings. There the poorest working woman can go, whether *en train* or in her plain work-day dress, touch the hand and gaze into the plain but kindly sympathetic face of the President’s wife. Not a few avail themselves of this privilege who neither wear trains, low corsages nor high colors. Last Tuesday’s reception at the White House was particularly pleasant. The number who made a merely ceremonious call, and immediately retired was comparatively few. Nearly all remained until the hour for closing the door arrived, many promenading through the grand East Room engaged in conversation, not exclusively upon the topics of fashion and dress. Woman suffrage was the burning question of the hour; and in this Mrs. Grant showed great interest.”

The autumn of 1871 was signalized by the visit of the Grand Duke Alexis, third son of the Czar Alexander II, to the United States, where he was fêted in many cities. On Nov. 23, he paid a visit to the White House.

“Long before one o’clock, a throng of people had congregated upon the portico to witness the arrival. Many ladies were present, but with the exception of the representatives of the Press, no one was admitted to the ante-room through which the Grand Duke and suite would pass to the Blue Parlor where the reception by the President took place. Soon after twelve o’clock the members of the Cabinet with their wives

## THE WHITE HOUSE

who had invitations to be present, began to arrive, the first being Secretary and Mrs. Delano, followed at short intervals by the Attorney-General and Mrs. Akerman, Secretary Boutwell and Secretary Robeson. At one o'clock, the excitement by the throng outside betokened the arrival of the Imperial visitor, and the doors of the mansion were thrown wide open. As they alighted from the carriages, a hearty cheer went up from those assembled on the portico, the Grand Duke acknowledging the salutation by turning when he reached the door, and removing his cap. He entered the ante-room in company with Minister Catacazy and Admiral Poisset, followed by the other members of the suite. They were immediately ushered into the parlors, and the President, with Secretary Fish, Postmaster General Creswell, Generals Porter, Babcock, and Dent, and Marshal Sharpe, came down-stairs from the Executive office, and, passing through the ante-rooms, proceeded to the reception parlor where the ceremonies took place.

“ Minister Catacazy first presented the Grand Duke to the President, and they shook hands. The Duke said it afforded him much pleasure to meet the chief of the nation with whom his own was on intimate terms of friendship, and the President cordially welcomed him and expressed the hope that his sojourn in this country would be both pleasant and gratifying. The Duke then presented the members of his suite to the President. The President in turn presented the members of his Cabinet and his official attendants, Generals Porter, Dent and Babcock to the Duke. After the introductions here were concluded, the President escorted the Grand Duke to the Red Parlor, where Secretary Fish presented him to the ladies, viz.: Mrs. Grant and Miss Nellie Grant, Mrs. Akerman, Mrs. Delano, Mrs. Sharpe, Miss Bessie Sharpe and also to Mr. Dent, the father of Mrs. Grant.

“ The other part of the company followed into the Red Parlor, where a brief but general conversation took place among

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

all the parties, the Duke addressing himself especially to Mrs. Grant. The interview lasted only fifteen minutes, when the distinguished visitor left the Executive Mansion. The Grand Duke walked in front, as on entering, and was cheered by the crowd outside as he reached the portico. He and Minister Catacazy and Admiral Poisset took seats in the same carriage—an open one. The Duke lifted his cap as the carriage drove from the premises, and the suite in carriages followed, all returning to Minister Catacazy's residence. The parlors of the Executive Mansion where the Grand Duke was received, were luxuriantly decorated with flowers culled in the conservatory attached to the premises.

“The Duke wore a uniform of blue cloth, short frock coat with gold epaulets, a light blue sash over his shoulder and a sword. He removed his chapeau immediately upon entering the door. Minister Catacazy wore his Court uniform, heavily trimmed with gold lace. The members of the Duke's suite all wore full uniforms, elaborately slashed and decorated according to their respective rank. The President and members of his Cabinet were in full dress suits. Mrs. Delano was dressed in black velvet, a black lace shawl and pink ribbon headdress. Mrs. Akerman was dressed in black silk with a train and a bonnet with maroon trimming. Mrs. Grant was assisted by Miss Nellie, Mrs. Sharpe and Miss Bessie Sharpe, and the ladies before mentioned. Mrs. Grant and the two young ladies, her daughter and Miss Sharpe were dressed in demi-toilet, black silk with point lace collar and sleeves and bright colored ribbons. Mrs. Sharpe wore a pale green silk with train.”

On New Year's Day, 1872, the official reception began at eleven o'clock in accordance with the usual custom, the members of the Cabinet and foreign Ministers being the first to be received. The Blue Parlor was

## THE WHITE HOUSE

brilliantly lighted and decorated with flowers. Mrs. Grant, dressed in crimson velvet with white lace fichu, was assisted in receiving by Mrs. Colfax, Mrs. Boutwell, Mrs. Williams, Mrs. Creswell, Miss Nellie Grant, Miss Drexel, Mrs. Babcock, Mrs. Porter, Mrs. F. T. Dent and Miss Dent. Secretary Fish introduced the Diplomats to the President and General Babcock made the presentations to Mrs. Grant.

“The gorgeous costumes of the Diplomats and the elegant dresses of the ladies formed a picturesque and animated *coup d'œil*. Sir Edward Thornton, Blackque Bey, Colonel Gorloff, Baron von Schlozzer, Señor Roberts and other foreign Ministers seemed thoroughly to enjoy this the first official reception at the Executive Mansion in two years.”

After the Judiciary, members of Congress, Army and Navy and Marine Corps, the Soldiers of the War of 1812, and the Oldest Inhabitants, the doors were open to the public and the customary crowd shook hands with the President and passed into the East Room.

The next important event in the history of the White House was the reception of the Japanese Embassy, the ten members of which were received by the President on March 4, 1872.

A large number of officers of the Government were assembled in the East Room, the gentlemen in uniform or full dress. Vice-President Colfax, Speaker Blaine and Minister De Long were present also. Soon after twelve o'clock the members of the Embassy, accom-



THE GRAND DUKE ALEXIS



## ULYSSES S. GRANT

panied by the *Chargé d'Affaires* Mori, arrived at the White House. They were in Court costume, consisting of purple skirts and richly embroidered black silk tunics reaching to the knee. They wore headdresses and carried heavy swords. They were received in the Red Room by Secretary Fish and escorted by him into the East Room, where the credentials were presented with impressive ceremonies. After the courtesies were exchanged, the Embassy was presented to the Cabinet, navy and army officers and other guests, and thence escorted to the Blue Room where they were presented to the ladies of the White House and wives of Cabinet officers. President Grant led the way with Iwakaura, the Minister, on his arm.

The White House was constantly in need of repairs. Many reasons contributed to the expenditures: ordinary wear and tear of the elements, the damage done to the furniture by the surging throngs and the tastes and whims of the succeeding occupants. Improvements of various kinds were often sanctioned by Congressional acts and appropriations. Messrs. Corbin and Sawyer's report covering the twelve years from June 30, 1858, to Jan. 1, 1870, supplies us with the following outlay, some of the items of which are astonishing. One would think that the mansion could be refurnished for less than about \$4,000 a year and heated for far less than the same sum. After spending nearly \$4,000 per annum on furniture, it is amazing to find another item of \$160,000 for refurnishing, and incidentally another

## THE WHITE HOUSE

item of \$14,000 for "deficiency for fuel for President's house and Capitol." For the care of the grounds \$28,500 was perhaps a reasonable charge; but \$14,000 is a somewhat steep price for a stable. For the completion of the iron fencing around the grounds \$27,000 sounds rather high; and deficiency of \$28,000 for repairing the conservatory is certainly ample, as is also \$2,100 for flower-pots.

Lighting the Capitol, President's house, etc.....	\$692,600.00
Alterations and repairs of the President's house..	95,250.00
Refurnishing the President's house.....	46,053.02
Fuel for the President's house.....	40,000.00
Erection of stables and conservatory for the President's house .....	3,905.00
Plants for the conservatory for the President's house .....	1,000.00
To complete the improvements on the square south of President's house .....	2,000.00
Series of portraits of the Presidents of the United States for President's house .....	3,200.00
Purchase of books for the library of the President's house .....	1,492.82
Taking care of the grounds south of the President's house .....	28,500.00
Introducing Potomac water into the President's house .....	4,420.00
Painting iron fence around Lafayette Square in front of the President's house .....	1,000.00
Rebuilding the President's stable .....	14,016.19
Repairs of the basement of the President's house.	13,500.00
Repairs, refitting, etc., President's summer residence .....	3,000.00

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

Making the road from the President's stable to the house .....	\$1,500.00
Underdraining the President's garden and Capitol grounds .....	1,500.00
Painting the President's house, inside and out....	8,000.00
Removing the water pipes, etc., to the President's house .....	5,500.00
Carrying the Potomac water into the office portion of the President's house .....	3,000.00
Deficiency, etc., for fuel for President's house and Capitol .....	14,000.00
Deficiency for repairing conservatory for President's house .....	28,000.00
Refurnishing President's house (act Dec. 19, 1865) .....	160,000.00
Renewing the heating apparatus at the President's house .....	16,000.00
Hawley's improved patented lightning conductor for President's house .....	500.00
Expenses of a survey of a park and site for a Presidential Mansion .....	2,500.00
Purchase of a portrait of the late President Lincoln for the Executive Mansion .....	3,000.00
Completing the iron fencing of the President's grounds, etc. ....	27,000.00
Purchase of flower pots, etc., for use in the greenhouse, etc. ....	2,100.00

The appropriations for the maintenance of the President's house for the year 1870 were adequate, not to say lavish. Five thousand dollars was set apart for fuel; fifteen thousand for repairs of furniture; two thousand for care and improvements of grounds; ten thousand

## THE WHITE HOUSE

for repairs and repainting the exterior; one thousand for flower-pots, mats, etc.; ten thousand for fencing; and twenty-five hundred for greenhouse repairs. In addition to this, there was an appropriation of forty thousand dollars "for lighting President's house, Capitol, etc."

After such a liberal outlay, it was natural that the appropriations for 1871 should not be on such a generous scale. However, we note an item of \$40,000 for lighting the Capitol, Executive Mansion and public grounds; and the sums set apart for expenditure on the White House exclusively consist of \$5,000 for annual repairs; \$5,000 for refurnishing; \$5,000 for care and improvement of grounds; \$3,000 for fuel; and \$3,000 for repair of greenhouse and purchase of plants.

The report of O. E. Babcock, Commissioner of Public Buildings, dated Jan. 18, 1873, on the "condition, capacity and adaptability of the Executive Mansion for use as an Executive office and residence for the family of the President," notes that, when erected, the building was supplied with all the improvements of the day, and "was the subject of much criticism as being too magnificent for the young and struggling Republic." The Commissioner draws attention to the unsanitary condition and the lack of necessary bath-rooms, bedrooms and other inconveniences; adding that "it hardly seems possible to state anything in favor of the house as a residence; but if 'thoroughly repaired,' it would serve its purpose admirably as an executive office:"

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

“The building on account of its age requires constant repairs; many of the floor and roof timbers are in a state of decay, and the strength of the best is seriously impaired by age. There is hardly a ceiling which has not cracked, and in the majority of cases the full extent of its width or length. Many of them must of necessity be taken down during the coming season to prevent their falling from their gradually appreciating weakness. One large ceiling fell last year, but fortunately when the room was unoccupied. Over the larger rooms of the first story the ceilings have settled several inches from the weight of the partitions in the story above, which are very heavy and stand directly over the rooms below without corresponding partitions on the first floor.

“The basement is wholly below the level of the ground on the north side, and is necessarily very damp and unhealthy; yet it is the only portion of the building originally intended for the kitchen, laundry, offices, and sleeping apartments of the servants, or available for that purpose.

“The only entrance to the mansion, with the exception of the servants' entrance in the basement, is at the north centre of the building, and must of necessity be used alike by the general public and by the President and his family. The original plan of the building made the south side the front, but as the streets and avenues surrounding it were arranged, the architectural plan had to give way to the necessity of the case, and the original back of the house has become the front, with a corresponding disarrangement of the architectural plan and symmetry of the interior.

“The inconvenience of but one entrance, aside from the lack of privacy for the President and his family, is very often felt upon occasion of receptions or large gatherings when it has been found absolutely necessary to provide other means of ingress or egress, and a window has had to be temporarily converted to such purpose, and staging built over the area to the sidewalk.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“The second floor is the only place left for the occupation of the President and his family, and for his business office. For the latter purpose, the east end, consisting of five rooms, immediately over the East Room, has been devoted for many years, though the rooms are badly arranged and inconvenient. . . . The remainder of the second floor, occupied as the private residence of the President and his family, consists of eight rooms, of different sizes, some quite small, the largest being the library, with no closets or clothes-presses, which are now considered indispensable.”

In this year, many changes were made. The State apartments were freshly decorated; the portraits of the Presidents were removed from the East Room and placed in the hall and corridor; and the upholstery, hangings and other decorations of the Oval Room restored to the familiar blue. The screen between the hall and corridor was also restored.

A view of the public reception rooms of the White House as they appeared to a visitor in 1874 may be gained from the following description:

“The main door on the north opens into a spacious vestibule, or entrance hall, 40 feet front by 50 feet deep. A sash screen, removed on public occasions, divides the entrance hall into two unequal parts, securing greater privacy for the suite of parlors on the South. The entrance hall is frescoed overhead. The medallions on either side of the beautiful crystal chandelier are canvas. On the walls of the hall and corridor within the screen are portraits of Presidents John Adams, Van Buren, Tyler, Polk, Fillmore and Pierce by Healy, purchased under act of 1857. The Washington by Stuart, Lincoln by Cogswell, purchased in 1869. The small door on the right opens into

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

the waiting-room, and the corresponding door on the left into a passage at the foot of the public stairway to the Ante-Room. The passage is also used for the Marine Band, when performing at receptions.

“Across the passage is the East, originally designed for the Banqueting Room and still so used since 1837. The style of decoration is pure Greek, done in 1873. The ceiling is divided into three panels, the centre varied in pattern, and all painted in oil. The walls are raised paper, gilded, and painted a drab gray. The woodwork throughout, including dado, columns, pilasters, girders, cornice and carved mantel-pieces are in white and gold. There are four mirrors on the side-walls and two at either end. The furniture and hangings of the windows are in keeping.

“The centre door within the screen opens into the Oval or Blue Room, 40 x 30 feet, a brilliant apartment beautifully finished in blue and gold. The chandelier is crystal, fitted with a reflector. On the mantel are a pair of French vases of superior design and workmanship. In this room the President receives Diplomatic ministers accredited to the United States and presented for the first time. The President and wife also receive the people here on public occasions.

“The Red Room is also the family parlor. On the mantel-piece is a fine gilt clock and a pair of French vases, one with a representation of the residence of Franklin at Passy, and the other showing the environs of Passy.

At the west end of the corridor are the Billiard Room and large Conservatory. In the northwest corner across the corridor, are the private dining-room, butler's pantry and private stairs.

“On the second floor, the east part of the building is occupied by the Executive Office and Ante-Room, the latter reached by the public staircase through the door on the right. The President's Office or Cabinet Room is a fine apartment on the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

south side opposite the south door of the passage, at the head of the public stairway, and looks out on the south portico. Adjoining it is the library used also as a family sitting-room, and entered by a private door. The private portions of the second floor are on the west side, shut off from the east, and consist of seven sleeping apartments.

“In the basement are the servants’ quarters, kitchens, store-rooms and vaults for fuel.”

The President’s levees were announced through the press, and were open to all who wished to call. The hours were usually from eight to ten. Guests entered by the north door and were directed by ushers to the cloak rooms. They then entered the Red and passed into the Blue Room, where the President and his wife received. Each guest gave his name to the Marshal of the District, who presented the guest to the President. The Engineer in charge of the Public Buildings and Grounds made the presentation of the guest to the President’s wife. Guests then passed into the Green Room and East Room.

Mrs. Grant held afternoon receptions, assisted by such ladies as were honored by her invitations, and the President was often present. The hours were from two to five, and there were no invitations. Any one who pleased might attend. The etiquette was the same as at the levees, except that a card was left at the door.

Mrs. Hayes is usually credited in public opinion with the credit, or tyranny (in accordance with opposite points of view), of introducing and enforcing total ab-

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

stinence at the White House tables, above and below stairs. In the early Seventies, however, teetotalism had attained great popularity; and its influence had reached the White House, as we gather from an account of the festivities of New Year's Day, 1873:

“The chief feature of the day was the almost total absence of wines and liquors. The example in this respect was set at the White House. It has been the habit heretofore to furnish the policemen and attendants with refreshments, which have included something to drink as well as something to eat. To-day the President directed that refreshments be furnished as usual, with coffee substituted for liquors.”

The most important social event of the year 1874, and, perhaps, of President Grant's second Administration, was the marriage of his daughter, Nellie, to Mr. Algernon Sartoris on May 21. For many years it was quoted as one of the most brilliant weddings ever given in the United States. No President's daughter had been married in the White House since the Tyler period (see Vol. I, page 286). The wedding took place in the East Room. One reporter tells us that

“The floral decorations of the public rooms were marvellous in their beauty and profusion. Above the platform there were the heaviest festoons of the whitest flowers—tuberoses, lilies of the valley, spirea, and other choice varieties, lending a perfume to the room that was almost oppressive in its sweetness. Above the heads of the couple, suspended by a thread of flowers, was a large bell formed wholly of the rarest of white flowers—a present from New York friends. In the Green

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Room, a bank of the same rare flowers was formed on an oval table. A stand of pot plants, most exquisite in their beauty and arrangement, reached far from one side of the East Room to the ceiling, and, wherever flowers and evergreens could be placed, there they were.

From another report of the same date we learn :

“The absorbing event of to-day is the marriage of Miss Grant to Mr. Sartoris, which took place this morning at eleven o'clock in the East Room of the Executive Mansion, Rev. Dr. Tiffany of the Metropolitan Methodist Episcopal Church officiating. During the morning and up to the hour the guests took their departure, the avenues leading to the Mansion were closed to all persons, excepting those invited to the wedding, and there were policemen on the grounds to prevent intrusion by outside parties, many of whom had gathered at the outer gates to see the guests ride into the inclosure.

“The door-tenders had received strict orders to admit no one without invitation. The East Room, the scene of the wedding, was tastefully and elaborately decorated with plants, flowers and evergreens. On the east side was a platform, raised about a foot from the floor and covered with a portion of the carpet several years ago presented to the Government by the Sultan of Turkey. The platform was arched with evergreens and flowers, and from its centre hung a marriage bell of large proportions, composed of the choicest white flowers. The splendid new chandeliers were also handsomely decorated and lighted. Never before has the East Room presented so brilliant a display of artistic floral adornment as on the present occasion. Punctual to the hour, the invited guests entered the East Room and arranged themselves in full view of the platform. The toilets of all the ladies were of the richest description; and there was a profusion of point lace variously worn. The

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

services were unusually brilliant, the large display of flowers with their fragrance, adding to the charm of the interesting occasion.

“The bridal party, passing through the Blue Room, entered the East Room. Their presence immediately hushed the company to silence. The approach was announced by music from the Marine Band. First came Mr. Sartoris and Colonel Frederick D. Grant, the only groomsman; next the bridesmaids, two by two, the President and Miss Grant, Mrs. Grant and her two sons, Ulysses and Jesse. These were followed by relatives of the family. On reaching the platform, the President transferred his daughter to Mr. Sartoris, who, with the bride, ascended the platform, where the officiating minister was in waiting to receive them. They took position under the floral wedding bell. The President and Colonel Grant, together with Miss Barnes, one of the bridesmaids, were the only other persons in nearness to the bridal party on the platform, Mrs. Grant and her two boys standing in front, and the remaining seven bridesmaids on the side of the structure.

“The bride wore a white satin dress, elaborately trimmed with point lace and a tulle veil, and her hair was adorned with orange blossoms. There was nothing particularly noticeable in the dress of the groom, which was, of course, in the latest style, with the conventional white necktie. The bridesmaids were the Misses Barnes, Fish, Drexel, Dent, Porter, Conkling, Sherman and Frelinghuysen. They were severally dressed in white corded silk covered with white illusion, with soft puffs and plaitings caught up with flowers. Their sashes were of the same material as the dresses. Four of these ladies were distinguished by pink roses, and the other four by blue flowers.

“All things being in readiness, the Rev. Dr. Tiffany proceeded with the ceremony according to the form of the Methodist Episcopal Church. . . .

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“The Band played the Wedding-March at the conclusion of the ceremony. Seventy carriages conveyed the guests to the Executive Mansion. Less than two hundred persons were present, including the Justices of the Supreme Court, members of the Cabinet, Senators Frelinghuysen, Carpenter, Cameron, Conkling and Logan, Vice-President Wilson, Speaker Blaine, General Sherman, Admiral Porter, Commodore Amman, George W. Childs, A. J. Drexel, Judge Pierrepont, General Arthur and Generals Porter and Babcock, and Sir Edward and Lady Thornton. The officers of the Army and Navy appeared in uniform. The persons above-named were accompanied by the ladies of their respective families.

“After the congratulations were over, the company to the sound of music proceeded to the library in the second story of the Mansion, where, on a series of tables, were displayed the elegant presents to the bride, the names of the donors being attached to all the articles. . . .

“The company partook of a wedding breakfast elegantly prepared. The bill of fare was printed on white satin and stated that the breakfast was from the President and Mrs. Grant in compliment to Mr. and Mrs. Sartoris. All the bridesmaids were presented with handsome bouquets. Little boxes, tied with white silk, containing wedding cake, were brought away by the guests.”

The usual dinners were given to the Cabinet, members of Congress, Diplomatic Corps, heads of Departments and military and naval officers in 1875 and 1876. In these years also, the old custom of welcoming the public at the opening of the year was also observed. Two typical paragraphs of functions during the last year of President Grant's Administration will convey



NELLIE GRANT SARTORIS



## ULYSSES S. GRANT

an idea of social life in the White House at this period.

The first is dated Jan. 2, 1876:

“The President and Mrs. Grant, accompanied by several of their relatives, repaired to the Blue Room at 10.30, where they were soon joined by the Cabinet officers and their wives. Mrs. Grant wore a black silk dress, with a golden-color silk overskirt, the two colors being blended in the trimmings. Mrs. Col. Fred. Grant wore a pink silk dress trimmed with white lace, and Mrs. Sharpe a black silk dress trimmed with velvet. Mesdames Fish, Pierrepont and Jewell wore black velvet dresses. Mrs. Robeson, a black silk dress, quaintly embroidered, Mrs. Bristow a garnet velvet dress, Mrs. Chandler a lavender-color silk dress, and Mrs. Belknap one of Worth’s wonderful suits which attract attention and baffle description. . . .

“At one o’clock, the public, male and female, without distinction of costume or color, were admitted; and for an hour a continuous line filed past the President, each one halting an instant to shake his offered hand more or less heartily. At two o’clock, the doors of the White House were closed; and soon afterward the President took his constitutional walk to the Capitol and back.”

The second, Feb. 26, 1876:

“The President’s reception on the evening of Feb. 22d was thronged and at times it was impossible to move about. All classes and conditions of people were there, and there was every variety of female apparel, from the ball costumes of the wives of the Diplomats to the plain alpacas worn by the girls in the copper-plate printing bureau. Mrs. Grant wore a pearl-colored silk dress trimmed with pink silk and feathers.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Mrs. Fred. Grant wore a dress of amber silk, with an overskirt of light flowered gauze looped up with tiny bouquets of scarlet flowers. Mrs. Hamilton Fish wore a chocolate colored silk dress with rare thread lace, and Mme. Mantilla, the wife of the Spanish Minister, wore a wonderful creation of amber-colored satin, lace and flowers. The scene in the East Room, where a portion of the company promenaded in a large circle to the music of the Marine Band, was very brilliant, resembling a maelstrom of jewels, varied dresses, undertaker-like broadcloth, and heads famed for talent or beauty, sweeping around and around. Mrs. Potter Palmer has returned to Chicago, after having enjoyed the season at the White House."

On Feb. 19, 1876, there was a great crush at the White House where Mrs. Potter Palmer assisted her sister, Mrs. Fred. Grant, in receiving. On this occasion General Sheridan was one of the lions.

In this year Congress passed an Act reducing the President's salary from \$50,000 to \$25,000, which General Grant vetoed on April 18th.

Notwithstanding a storm of unusual severity, crowds flocked to the President's house on Jan. 1, 1877, many to bid farewell to the popular General. A correspondent takes us into the scene:

"The New Year's festivities were marred by one of the worst snow storms recorded in the history of Washington. Snow began to fall about noon, and by four P.M. it was a foot deep. At the White House the brilliant diplomatic reception was over before the streets were impassable. After one o'clock, the throng of people not possessed of official titles, and in some cases it is necessary to say, not possessed of good manners, were admitted.

## ULYSSES S. GRANT

But the White House is open on this occasion to all classes and all degrees of men. At the President's reception was present a Chinese officer of high rank. There was a scene of brilliancy and animation which has not been eclipsed at any previous levee. The Blue, Green and Red Parlors were lavishly decorated with flowers. There was no variation on the long-established manner in which the guests were received. The callers were received in the Blue Parlor, where they were first presented to the President and Mrs. Grant. The latter's assistants were Mrs. Sartoris, Mrs. Fred. Grant, Mrs. Carpenter, Miss Carpenter, Mrs. Paul, Miss Paul, and Miss Drexel. Mrs. Grant wore a black velvet-trimmed skirt, embroidered in jet, with a basque cut heart shape in front and high at the back, and with long sleeves, a diamond cross, and solitaire diamonds. Mrs. Sartoris wore a very rich claret colored, velvet trained skirt, and a high basque, clasped in front by diamonds. Mrs. Fred. Grant wore beneath a very full overskirt of the rarest white lace, a pale blue silk train. A high basque of the same silk was also covered with rich white lace and clasped in front with diamonds."

## CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

### RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

1877-1881

Oath of Office Taken at the White House; General Grant's Dinner; the Red Parlor; the Inauguration; President Hayes on the Temperance Question; Family Life; a Silver Wedding; Wedding of Miss Emily Platt; Reception of the First Chinese Minister; Receptions and Dinners; the Last Season; Etiquette at Dinners; Arrival of the Garfields.

**P**RESIDENT HAYES'S Inauguration was marked by one peculiar feature—he took the oath of office in the White House. No President had ever done this before and no President has followed his example.

The reason for this was that the Fourth of March fell on a Sunday; and, if the ceremony had been deferred till Monday, the country would have been without a President for twenty-four hours. This happened twice before—in President Monroe's time, and again when Zachary Taylor became President. He took the oath of office on Monday, March 5, 1849.

After much deliberation, it was decided to administer the oath to the President-elect in advance; and, accordingly, on Saturday he took it in the Red Room of the White House.

## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

On March 3 General Grant gave a State dinner to President Hayes, and intended it to be the most elaborate dinner ever given in the White House. Covers were laid for thirty-six. The President escorted Mrs. Hayes, and President Hayes Mrs. Grant. The guests included members of the Cabinet, Mr. and Mrs. Sartoris, Col. and Mrs. Fred. Grant, U. S. Grant, jr., Jesse R. Grant, Mr. Webb C. Hayes, Chief Justice and Mrs. Waite and Judge and Mrs. Matthews. The room was beautifully decorated with flowers. Potted plants adorned the alcove of the windows and ropes of roses and smilax festooned the chandeliers. In the centre of the room and behind Mrs. Grant's chair, stood an azalea ten feet high, with its mass of pink blossoms. The epergnes in the centre of the table were filled with moss and flowers, and a large bouquet was placed at every plate with six wine glasses.

President Hayes took the oath of office at half-past seven o'clock. The only persons present were General Grant and Secretary Fish as witnesses, and Chief Justice Waite, who administered the oath. The ceremony was performed by the uplifted hand, no Bible being used. At its conclusion, the new President and the Chief Justice both signed the oath, which was then confided to the custody of the Secretary of State. The ceremony occupied only a few moments. When it was ended, the party mingled with the other guests, their absence having been scarcely noticed. Very few even of those present at the dinner knew of the fact. A chroni-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

cler gives the following description of the historic room :

“The Red Parlor in which the ceremony took place is the room which has been used by Mrs. Grant as a private reception room, and has only been thrown open to the public on reception days and evenings. It is situated on the ground-floor, on the west side of the Executive Mansion, between the banquet hall and the violet blue Parlor, and communicates with both. The room has recently been furnished in a style known to upholsterers as the English version of the Queen Anne. Many of the ornaments about the room suggest historical reminiscences. On the mantel there is a large gilt clock, representing the residence of Franklin at the suburban resort of Passy, near Paris. Beside it are two rare Meudon vases. A notable feature of the decoration of the room is a large electrotype copy of the Milton shield, modelled by Morell, the original of which is in *repoussé* work in iron and silver. The copy was purchased by Mrs. Grant at the Centennial Exhibition. The fire screen is a curious large gilt one, with a worsted centre piece. The notable features of the other furniture of the room are two small Japanese cabinets, a gift from the Japanese Minister.

“At the time the oath was administered, the Red Room was profusely decorated with flowers, and the table in the centre, near which the new President stood, was covered with rare plants. The principal wall decoration of this room is the life-size group of General Grant and his family, painted by Cogswell in 1867.”

There was an impression that the oath would be administered on Sunday; and a crowd of about two hundred persons assembled on the north portico for the purpose of seeing the new President; but after waiting



MILTON SHIELD, BOUGHT BY MRS. GRANT



## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

until one o'clock, the disappointed throng dispersed. General Grant received a few personal friends, although he had held a general reception on Saturday.

The public Inauguration took place on Monday, March 5, with the usual ceremonies. President Hayes, accompanied by General Garfield and Commissioners Dennison and Phelps, arrived at the White House about ten o'clock and were joined in the Blue Parlor by General Grant and others. President Hayes, General Grant, and Senator John S. Morrill drove in General Grant's carriage which was drawn by four of his finest horses; Vice-President Wheeler and Senator McCreery occupied the second carriage; and General Garfield and the Commissioners of the District, the third. The carriage drove to the eastern gate of the White House grounds; and, joining the procession behind the Washington Light Guards, proceeded to the Capitol. After the oath was administered, the President and ex-President returned to the White House. President Hayes received many callers in the afternoon, and a large reception was given to him at Willard's Hotel under the auspices of the Columbia Guards. There was also a torchlight procession; but there was no ball. The White House was beautifully decorated with flowers to welcome the new tenants. Many of the floral tributes were sent from various parts of the country; one, placed in the library, was sent by a Boston florist, and represented a colossal eagle, the body of which was formed of camellias, the head of violets, and the wings and other

## THE WHITE HOUSE

portions of flowers and ferns. The whole piece rested on a bed of roses.

On March 8, President Hayes gave a reception to the officers of the Army, Navy and Marine Corps. The President and his wife received in the Blue Parlor; and the guests, after paying their respects, promenaded in the East Room.

Generally speaking, the Hayes Administration was uneventful. The country was occupied largely with monetary troubles, railroad strikes and riots; and, for a long time, the question of Hayes's title to his seat agitated the public.

Neither was there interest in the social life of the White House during this period; for Mrs. Hayes was simple and domestic in her tastes. She was much criticised for abolishing wine at the State dinners. So much has been said about this matter that it is interesting to note what the President himself had to say about it, immediately after leaving the White House in 1881:

“When I became President I was fully convinced that whatever might be the case in other countries and with other people, in our climate and with the excitable nervous temperament of our people, the habitual use of intoxicating drinks was not safe. I regarded the danger of the habit as especially great in political and official life. It seemed to me that to exclude liquors from the White House would be wise and useful as an example, and would be approved by good people generally. The suggestion was particularly agreeable to Mrs. Hayes. She had been a total abstinence woman from childhood. We had never used liquors in our own home and it was determined

## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

to continue our home custom in this respect in our official residence in Washington, as we had done at Columbus. I was not a total abstainer when I became President, but the discussion which arose over the change at the Executive Mansion soon satisfied me that there was no half-way house in the matter. During the greater part of my term, at least during the last three years, I have been in practice as in theory a persistent total abstinence man, and shall continue to be so."

The President's family consisted of five children: three grown sons, Birchard Austin, Webb Cook, and Rutherford Platt, Fanny, aged eleven, and Scott Russell, aged five.

The kind of life that was lived within the White House for the next four years may be gathered from the following account of the President's domestic and official habits:

"It is a household noted for its hospitality, and one generally enlivened by the presence of guests. Mrs. Hayes takes great interest in public matters, has a pride in keeping the house attractive and in superintending its decorations for official occasions. It is a family simple in its tastes and cordially united in its members. The sons are young men of most correct and industrious habits, affable, free from frivolity and without any of the affectation which so often attaches to the position which they occupy. The family is regular in its attendance upon church and the White House on Sunday is as quiet and orderly as any American home.

"The President is a most affectionate father, and a day seldom passes that he does not devote some time to games with the younger children. He is an exceedingly busy man, rising early and working late. He is a close student of all phases of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

public affairs and an industrious reader of the histories of previous Administrations. He is a strong and clear talker, and has decided ideas on all questions, which he expresses with force to those with whom he feels free to talk. He frequently walks in the morning, and rides for a time before dinner, and thus, by much exercise in the open air, he maintains his strength for the long siege of each day's listening to the countless applicants, who pass in and out of his room in ceaseless procession for six days of the week. He carries on a large private correspondence and writes his own important messages and State papers. Much of this work he performs before breakfast. Callers on public business are received from ten o'clock, and business hours either for the public or for members of Congress, do not cease till three o'clock. Cabinet officers and members of the press upon urgent business and others by special appointment are received at any time up to ten o'clock and sometimes as late as eleven o'clock at night. All working days are thus filled with business of the most varied and often perplexing character. And yet, through it all, the President maintains unvarying equanimity, and the endless routine does not wear upon him."

The regulations issued in April provided that the hours for the reception of visitors on business were from 10 A.M. to 2 P.M. daily, except Saturdays and Sundays, and during Cabinet meetings: Cabinet meetings at twelve on Tuesdays and Fridays. Applications for office must be *in writing only*.

The White House witnessed two very interesting events at this period—the celebration of President and Mrs. Hayes's silver wedding in 1877, and the wedding of the President's niece in 1878.

## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

As the date of the former fell on a Sunday, two celebrations were held. The first (Dec. 30) was private, the guests comprising only the family, friends who were present at the wedding in 1852 and Dr. McCabe, who married the couple. Mrs. Hayes, on this occasion, wore her wedding dress of white silk and Dr. McCabe we are told "renewed his pastoral blessing." Immediately afterwards, three christenings took place: Mr. Heron's daughter, Lucy Webb, six weeks old; the President's daughter, Fanny; and his son, Scott Russell. These ceremonies occurred in the Blue Room. Hospitality was offered to the guests in the private dining-room. The formal celebration of the silver wedding took place on Monday, Dec. 31; and many prominent people were present. The house was lavishly decorated; and ushers in evening dress escorted the guests to the East Room. At eight o'clock, the Marine Band played a wedding march and the President and Mrs. Hayes, who was dressed in white, took their position and received congratulations; first, from those guests who were present at their wedding in 1852, and afterwards the other guests. In the Red Room, a huge bouquet of japonicas and cloth-of-gold roses attracted great attention; and in the Blue Room was exhibited the only present the President was willing to receive—a silver plate, ten inches by six, set in black velvet and framed in ebony, bearing an inscription and an engraved sketch of the log hut that served as his headquarters in the Valley of Kanawha in 1863-64. This was the gift of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

the Twenty-third Ohio Regiment, and above it hung the tattered battle flags of his regiment.

A supper was served in the State dining-room, the table being decorated profusely with flowers. When the guests had been assembled and a blessing had been invoked, the President discovered that there was an absent one, and with fatherly love went in search of his little daughter Fanny, who had remained behind in the East Room for lack of an escort.

The guests departed as the bells of the city were ringing in the New Year.

The wedding of Miss Emily Platt to General Russell Hastings took place on June 19, 1878, in the Blue Room. This was the seventh marriage celebrated in the White House. Miss Platt, the President's niece, had aided Mrs. Hayes in her social duties, and had many friends in Washington, who were invited with the Cabinet officers and their families. The divan in the centre of the Blue Room was removed and here Bishop Jagger of Ohio awaited the bridal party. The Blue Room was decorated with flowers and a large marriage bell, composed of 15,000 buds and blossoms, was suspended from the centre of the room. At seven o'clock, to the music of the Marine Band, the bridal party came down the broad stairway; the President escorting the bride, in white satin, General Hastings, Mrs. Hayes, and Mr. Platt with Mrs. Mitchell. The President gave the bride away. The supper was served in the private dining-room.



MRS. HAYES



## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

One of the most important events of this Administration was the formation of a permanent Chinese legation. The first Chinese Minister to this country, Chin Lan Pin, presented his credentials to the President on Sept. 28, 1878. The ceremony was private. The Chinese Minister, his assistant envoy, Yung Wing, and suite, accompanied by Secretary Evarts and Assistant Secretary Seward, proceeded to the White House, where they were received by the President in the Blue Room. The Chinese wore their national costume.

New Year's Day, 1879, was devoid of any especial incident, save that the Vice-President received with the President—a most unusual circumstance. After being introduced, the guests passed into the East Room, and out of a window on the north side. Thirty policemen guarded the house.

The Vice-President also received at the White House with the President on Jan 1, 1880.

The two following descriptions of a reception and a dinner will give an idea of entertainments at the White House during the Hayes *régime*. The first is that of Jan 13, 1880:

“The President's first evening reception for the season was a brilliant success. The vestibule and parlors were tastefully draped for the occasion with the nation's colors and adorned with plants from the conservatory. In the great East Parlor, which was brilliantly lighted, hung full-length portraits of General and Mrs. Washington opposite the main door of entrance.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“The President and Mrs. Hayes stood in the Blue Parlor, the latter dressed becomingly in a suit of garnet silk and velvet. The callers were introduced to the President by Mr. Webb Hayes and to Mrs. Hayes by Colonel Case. . . .

“The occasion was more like a brilliant private party than a miscellaneous reception. The East Parlor into which the guests passed after saluting the President and his wife was a scene of lively sociability. At 10 the President and Mrs. Hayes retired from the parlors, the Marine Band stationed in the vestibule played ‘Home Sweet Home,’ and the crowd of carriages in waiting bore multitudes of guests away from a more than ordinary attractive Tuesday evening reception.”

“The second State dinner was given this evening (Jan. 22), the guests including the Vice-President, Cabinet and members of both houses. Most of the guests were accompanied by ladies. The Marine Band was stationed in the north vestibule. The inner vestibule was ablaze with lights, and decorated with flags and tall plants. The Green, Blue, and Red Parlors were elaborately ornamented with plants in blossom, clusters of crocuses giving a fresh and spring-like air to the apartments. The East Parlor was brilliantly lighted for the use of promenaders and was filled with flowers.

“The State dining-room is in the S. W. corner of the mansion adjoining the Red Parlor. It is 40×30 ft. in size, and contains a dining-table having room for 36 covers, three guests being placed at either end. On the table were many bouquets of roses, chiefly pink and red; and the long, oval mirror in the centre was bordered with calla lilies, separated by clusters of green. The card at each plate bore the National coat-of-arms, embossed in gilt, and the name of the guest was inscribed in old English text. A *boutonnière* was half hidden in each gentleman’s napkin. A decanter of water beside each plate bore silent testimony to Mrs. Hayes’s convictions on the temperance



SCREEN PRESENTED BY EMPEROR OF AUSTRIA.



## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

question. In one corner of the room stood the embroidered screen, mounted in ebony, recently presented to her in Philadelphia, and plants in profusion were banked in the windows.

“At 7 o'clock, the guests assembled in the Blue Parlor, where the President and Mrs. Hayes awaited them. In passing to the dining-room, those on the north side of the table are accustomed to enter at the right-hand door leading from the Red Room, and those on the south side from the left-hand door. To music by the band, the President, with Mrs. Evarts, led the former line, and the Secretary of State, with Mrs. Hayes, led the latter. . . .

“The Vice-President, with republican simplicity, came on foot under an umbrella.”

One of the important events towards the close of the Hayes Administration was a dinner to General and Mrs. Garfield on Nov. 27, 1881.

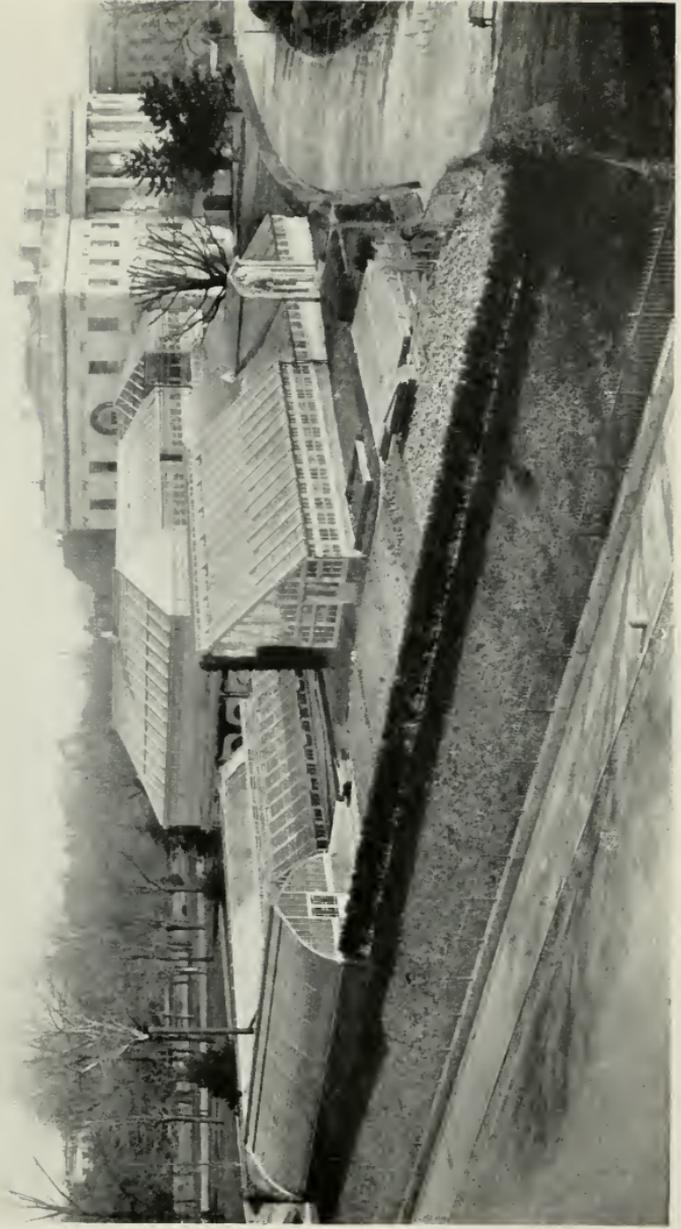
Jan. 1, 1881, proved to be a cold day and many calls were made in sleighs. At eleven o'clock, the President and Mrs. Hayes, preceded by Colonel Farquhar, of the Engineer Corps in full uniform, descended the stairs and entered the Blue Parlor, the Marine Band playing *Hail to the Chief*. The Vice-President followed, escorting Miss Lizzie Mills, daughter of D. O. Mills. The line formed in the middle of the Blue Room—the President, Vice-President, Miss Mills, Miss Dora Scott and Miss Lucy Cook (the two latter cousins of Mrs. Hayes), Miss Caroline Russell, and Miss Kate Morgan. Mr. Webb Hayes stood at the President's left to introduce the guests to him and Colonel Farquhar at the left of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Mrs. Hayes to make introductions to her. Mrs. Hayes wore an ivory white silk dress and a silver comb in her black hair. Other ladies in the Blue Room were Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, Miss Waite, Mrs. Evarts, the Misses Evarts, Miss Schurz and Miss Agatha Schurz. The foreign Ministers were in court dress and were led by Sir Edward Thornton. They were presented to the President by Secretary Evarts. The Chinese Legation were present and Mrs. Yoshida, wife of the Japanese Minister, was conspicuous in a costume of old gold brocade. General Sherman and Admiral Porter headed the Army and Navy columns. The Veterans of 1812 and 1846 and the Oldest Inhabitants' Association also called. When the reception was nearly over, President Hayes offered his arm to Miss Mills, and followed by Mrs. Hayes, who was escorted by George Bancroft, made a tour of the East Room.

On Thursday night, Jan. 13, the first State dinner of the season of 1881 was given. It was in honor of the Justices of the Supreme Court. On this occasion

“The State Dining-room was elaborately adorned with choicest exotics and the walls were enriched with tracery of delicate vines from the Conservatory of the Executive Mansion. The entire porcelain service recently added to the White House furniture was used for the first time, forming the most conspicuous part of the furniture of the table, the embellishment of which was said to be more elegant and tasteful than at any previous State dinner given by President Hayes. The full Marine Band, stationed in the private dining-room of the Mansion, furnished the music.”



WHITE HOUSE AND GREENHOUSES



## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

Other State dinners were given on Feb. 3 and Feb. 17.

During the Hayes term, the etiquette was as follows:

“At a state dinner the gentlemen on issuing from their dressing-room are given envelopes containing the names of the ladies whom they are to escort to the table, and when dinner is announced two lines are formed to pass through the doors leading from the Red Room into the State Dining-Room. One line follows the President and lady and are seated on his side of the table, and the other follows Mrs. Hayes and escort and are seated on her side the table.”

The families of the President and President-elect being friends, the welcome of the newcomers to the White House was marked by more than usual cordiality. General Garfield started from his home in Mentor on Feb. 28, and arriving in Washington on March 2, went to the Riggs House. At the invitation of President and Mrs. Hayes, Mrs. Garfield, the elder, became their guest. On March 3, the President and Mrs. Hayes entertained the President-elect and Mrs. Garfield at dinner. After the Inaugural ceremonies, General and Mrs. Hayes were entertained at the home of Secretary and Mrs. Sherman until March 5, when they left for Cleveland.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

### GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

1881-1885

Garfield's Inauguration; Reception at the White House; a Glimpse of the Executive Mansion and of the New President; the Executive Staff; the Garfield Family; Assassination, Illness, and Death of the President; Arthur takes Oath of Office; the White House Re-decorated; the President's Carriage; his Character and Tastes; White House Relics; Dinners and Receptions; Precedence; Dinners and Receptions.

ON March 4, President and Mrs. Hayes had very gracefully given possession of the White House to the Garfields. The appearance of the Executive Mansion on this day and the departure for the ceremonies at the Capitol are thus described:

"The White House grounds put on a gala dress. Lines of streamers and signal flags ran from tree to tree across the semicircular drive to the entrance and across the lawn itself, lighting up the grounds with their gay colors. The columns of the portico of the jail-like looking building where the President of the United States works out his sentence of four years at hard labor were decorated with evergreen, and in the pediment of the portico was a large glass star which blazed out to-night in the red, white and blue. In front of the White

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

House grounds, a large stand was erected from which President Garfield, after the Inaugural ceremony, reviewed the procession. It is a plain wooden stand, no better than those erected for spectators, except that it is surmounted with a wooden eagle, who has not an over-intellectual cast of countenance.

“General Garfield was more than prompt, so much so that he reached the Capitol with President Hayes, half an hour before the latter’s term expired. General Garfield’s escort, the Cleveland Cavalry, were formed in front of the White House at an early hour and awaited the coming of the two Presidents. About eleven o’clock two four-in-hand carriages drove into the White House grounds, the fine bays of the first being driven by Albert, the Presidential coachman, who has held office now under several Administrations. General Garfield and President Hayes stepped into this carriage and took the back seat, President Hayes being on the right. Opposite to them sat Senators Anthony and Bayard of the Senate Committee of Arrangements. The second carriage was taken by Vice-President-elect Arthur, who was accompanied by Senator Pendleton, another member of the Committee. The procession then started at the sound of a signal gun.”

On his return from the Capitol, the President sat on the right and waved his hat to the crowd. As the carriage passed through the White House gate, he rose and saluted the multitude.

The ball was given in the new Museum in the Smithsonian grounds. General and Mrs. Hayes were present. Mrs. Garfield wore a mauve satin, trimmed with point lace, but no jewels. No wines were served at the supper. The first important social and official event was the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

reception to the Diplomatic Corps and their families on March 10. President and Mrs. Garfield were assisted by Secretary and Mrs. Blaine, ex-Secretary and Mrs. Evarts and Mrs. Sheldon. On March 11, a reception to the Army and Navy was held, at which Mrs. William T. Sherman, Mrs. Sheldon and Miss Mason of Cleveland received the guests with President and Mrs. Garfield; and on March 17 there was a third reception, the description of which will give the reader an idea of the innovations in White House customs under the new Administration.

“To-night (March 17) there was a large reception at the White House given by the President to the two Houses of Congress and their officers and to members of the Supreme Court. The Administration has made a new departure with regard to these social entertainments and is inviting what constitutes the different classes of the political and social world in turn. The great American people represented by the office-seeker, has its turn in the morning hours; the Army and Navy have had one evening, and to-night the two Houses of Congress were invited.

“A curious incident occurred in connection with extending the invitation to the Senate. Word came from the State Department to the Vice-President requesting him to invite the Senate to the White House. Vice-President Arthur's first impulse was to announce the invitation from the chair; but this seemed too much like an announcement of deaths and marriages in country churches, and he finally decided to send engraved invitations to the members of the Senate and the officers. This accounts for the peculiar language of the invitations received by the Senators, as the invitation issued by the Vice-



MRS. GARFIELD



## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

President states that 'he is requested to invite the Senate.' This is quite a novel social custom in Washington, and has attracted a little attention in social circles disposed on all occasions to be critical."

On March 8, General and Mrs. Grant called on the new President; and, on March 9, were entertained at breakfast by President and Mrs. Garfield. On March 8 a delegation from the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union presented and unveiled the portrait of Mrs. Hayes by Huntington. The address was made by Miss Frances E. Willard, who was introduced to the President, Mrs. Garfield and Mrs. Sheldon by Mr. T. Stanley Brown, the President's private secretary. The delegation was then presented to Mrs. Garfield, the President's mother, in the Blue Room. The portrait was hung in the East Room, next to that of Martha Washington. It is now in the Lower Corridor.

The Saturday afternoon receptions were discontinued by Mrs. Garfield, who was at home informally on Tuesday and Friday evenings. At the beginning of no previous Administration were such crowds seen as came to shake hands daily with the President. Mrs. Garfield gave her first reception on March 29. There were no formal introductions; the guests laid aside their wraps in the cloak room, and followed the usher, who bore their cards to the Red Parlor, where Mrs. Garfield, in peacock-blue satin with white lace at the throat, stood to receive them. She was assisted by Mrs. Sheldon and Miss Mason, both guests at the White House. The

## THE WHITE HOUSE

toilettes of the ladies were, generally speaking, dark, with evening hats. Miss Mollie Garfield wore a dark cashmere dress.

A pleasant glimpse of the White House at this period is given by Mr. E. V. Smalley:

“The external appearance of the Executive Mansion does not change from Administration to Administration, except that its freestone walls get a fresh coat of white paint now and then. Going up to the portico to-day, I saw in its iron tripod on the wall beyond the carriage drive the empty bombshell in which a pair of swallows built their nest during the war and gave the Western poet, John J. Piatt, a theme for his *Nests at Washington*. Within the house the carpets and furniture are renewed once in eight or ten years. The place is now full of modern abominations in upholstery and garish gilding, and all the rooms look staring, pretentious and Frenchy. To my mind the old port-wine colored mahogany sofas and chairs which were in the State Parlors in Lincoln’s time, were better than anything that has come in their place. At least they were quiet and dignified.

“The old staff of servants which President Hayes employed are still on duty. I get a friendly nod from the doorkeeper, and passing to the left from the wide entrance hall into the little cross hall, go up the narrow stairs leading to the offices on the second floor. The door into the East Room is open, and facing it hangs Huntington’s new picture of Mrs. Hayes, whose bright happy face looks smilingly down at the scene of her former social triumphs.

“But I have only a glimpse of the picture as I go up the stairs. The atmosphere is close and heavy on this stairway and affects one singularly. Perhaps the sighs of the disappointed office-seekers who for more than half a century have descended

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

the steps, have permeated the walls and give to the air a quality that defies ventilation. There are crowds in the ante-room and crowds in the upper hall. All these people are eager-eyed, restless and nervous. They want something which the great man in that well-guarded room across the hall can give if he chooses, but which they fear they will not get.

“Congressmen and other persons of some note are shown into the private secretary’s office, while the miscellaneous multitude impatiently ranges about the ante-room and halls. Beyond this office and down a flight of three steps, is the room where Cabinet meetings are held and where the President receives most of his business calls. Seeing him for the first time since the election, I naturally look for traces of excitement and worry on his face. There are a few additional lines about the eyes, perhaps, but he wears his old robust, hearty, frank look, stands as straight as a soldier, and greets his friends with the same cordial, strong, magnetic grasp of the hand they all remember. In his new situation General Garfield has to learn to be a good listener, for all day long arguments and appeals are poured into his ears.”

From the same authority we learn :

“The routine office work of the White House constantly increases. The early Presidents were not even allowed a private secretary by law. They had to pay for all clerical assistance out of their own salaries. Afterward one secretary was provided for; then an assistant was added. From Administration to Administration the working force grew by the addition of clerks or the detail of Army officers until what is practically a Bureau of Appointments has grown up. Including the private secretary there are now seven persons attached to this bureau and their places are no sinecures. Often they are busy until late at night bringing up the day’s work.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“ In length of service the oldest member of the White House staff is Mr. W. L. Crook, the executive agent and disbursing clerk, who dates back to the end of President Lincoln’s Administration; but there is among the servants of the house a man who was appointed by President Fillmore; he is the fireman, and his name is Herbert; and the principal door-keeper, Mr. Loeffler, was put in his place by President Grant in 1869.

“ The exchange reader does his work behind a big screen in the general reception room. The private secretary Mr. Brown and Mr. Headley have a room to themselves with two bay windows looking out on the Potomac and the Virginia hills, and a door leading to the President’s room. Adjoining is a smaller room where Mr. Prudon, the assistant private secretary keeps with the aid of two clerks, the record of appointments and removals in formidable leather-bound volumes like the ledgers in a counting-house. Besides the staff of secretaries and clerks there is what might be called an official staff of servants who are appointed by the President and whose salaries are provided for by Congress in the annual appropriations. It consists of a steward, doorkeeper, four assistant doorkeepers, a messenger, four assistant messengers, two of whom are mounted, a watchman and a fireman. There is also a telegraph operator detailed from the Signal Service Corps. The other servants of the household, such as the coachman, the cook and the waiters are paid by the President. The repairs and the general good order of the house, its furniture and its conservatory and grounds are attended to by the Commissioner of Public Buildings and Grounds.

“ The family and social life of the Executive Mansion goes on quite apart from the routine official work, and is measurably secluded from it by the big mahogany doors which cut off the portion of the upper hall where the offices are located. There is always a great deal of curiosity in Washington when

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

a new President comes in, to learn how the lady of the White House is going to treat the public. Naturally, the social public is eager to be entertained and honored by opportunities to call and chat and show its fine clothes, and talk afterward about what is going on in the Presidential circle as much as possible. Naturally, too, the wife of a President, while wishing to perform well the duties of her station, is desirous of keeping her family life from being wholly broken up. So there is a conflict of forces going on for a time. Mrs. Hayes settled the question in favor of the public, and gave it, I think, much more of her time than any of her predecessors. Mrs. Garfield seems disposed to draw the line so as to divide her time more fairly to herself and her family. She will give only two evenings in the week to receptions, and is, I hear, determined to keep up as much as she can her old home ways—her reading of books and magazines, her oversight of the education of the children and her care of her household and all its inmates. No one who has a home and appreciates its ties and duties will find fault with her. The hospitality of the White House will, perhaps, be less unlimited than of late, but those who are so fortunate as to enjoy it will be able to do more than exchange a bow and a pleasant phrase with the mistress of the Mansion. If there is less society, there may be more real sociability. The Garfields during their long life in Washington were never at all fond of fashionable society because it was fashionable, but were always exceedingly sociable when sociability was elevated to an intellectual plane.

“ A President’s family belongs so much to the public by custom and necessity that I cannot fairly be accused of overstepping the proper limits of a correspondent’s field of observation in thus glancing behind the partitions that separate the official from the domestic part of the Executive Mansion. Perhaps I may safely add that the family is re-united now, the two oldest boys having left their Concord school to finish their prepara-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

tions for college under the charge of a tutor. They are both to enter the freshman class at Williams, their father's alma mater, next September. Harry, the eldest, whose household name is 'Hal,' will be a lawyer if his inclinations do not change during his college course. James has a taste for mathematics and the practical sciences which points to an active business career. The younger boys Irwin and Abram are enjoying themselves famously on their velocipedes or ranging through the big parlors and broad halls of the mansion. The daughter Mollie may be seen any morning hastening to school with her books under her arm as pretty a picture of youth and health as can be found in Washington. The new mistress of the White House shows the quiet dignity and grace and the adaptability to the requirements of a social circle suddenly expanded to a hundred fold which all her friends knew she would display. And the 'little mother' mingles as much or as little as she pleases in this circle. Her place at the table is beside her son and his arm is always ready for her support. Her room is the pleasantest in the house, with its three windows looking out on the drive, the lawn and the gray walls of the State and War Departments. Among all the occupants of the White House, I question whether there is any one as happy as she. An intelligent observer, and a keen but kindly critic of persons and events, she finds life as full of interest for her as it is devoid of worry or care."

This happy family was not destined to remain long in the White House. Mrs. Garfield became ill; and early in the summer went to Long Branch to recuperate. On July 2, the President started to join his family and was shot in the Baltimore and Potomac (now Pennsylvania) Railway station by a disappointed office-seeker named Guiteau. The wounded President was placed in

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

an ambulance, and removed to the White House, surrounded by a cordon of policemen, and followed by an excited crowd. The gates of the White House grounds were closed. Mrs. Garfield returned to Washington at once; and for eighty days the Mansion was the scene of anxiety and distress. Armed guards were posted at the gates and no one was admitted without a pass. Lights burned all night in the dismal home of the President, where he suffered in agony. No one save his family, nurses and physicians was allowed to enter the sick chamber. Bulletins were constantly issued, and the heroic patient fought hard for life. At length it was decided that his last chance of recovery depended on removal from the heat of Washington; and on Sept. 6, he was taken to Elberon, near Long Branch, where he died on Sept. 19. His body was carried to Washington, where it lay in state in the Capitol Sept. 22-23, and thence to Cleveland, where it was buried.

Vice-President Arthur took the oath of office at his house in New York on Sept. 20, and repeated it in Washington on Sept. 22.

General Arthur, like many other inmates of the White House, would have preferred a home away from the Executive offices. However, he yielded to the inevitable; and took up his residence there on Dec. 7, 1881. The occasion was marked by an informal dinner in the State Dining-room to a few personal friends. The next day, he received visitors, but not in the Executive Chamber (or Cabinet Room) as had been the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

custom. All guests were ushered into the Council Chamber; and the President retired to the Library with those with whom he wished to converse.

In the meantime, the White House had been rendered more sanitary by repairs of various kinds; and the State apartments freshly decorated by Mr. Louis C. Tiffany of New York, who furnishes the following account of his work:

“At that time we decorated the Blue Room, the East Room, the Red Room and the Hall between the Red and East Rooms, together with the glass screen contained therein. The Blue Room, or Robin’s Egg Room—as it is sometimes called—was decorated in robin’s egg blue for the main color, with ornaments in a hand-pressed paper, touched out in ivory, gradually deepening as the ceiling was approached.

“In the East Room, we only did the ceiling, which was done in silver, with a design in various tones of ivory.

“In the Red Room, the walls were red with a frieze in which the motif was an interlacing of a design embodying both eagles and flags. The ceiling was in old gold.

“The opalescent glass screen in the hall, which reached from the floor to the ceiling, had also a motif of eagles and flags, interlaced in the Arabian method.”

The carpets, curtains and upholstery of these rooms corresponded with the wall decorations.

It was not long before the nation spoke with pride

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

of President Arthur's bearing in the White House. He received his guests with courtly dignity, and entertained lavishly. His sister, Mrs. McElroy, presided over his mansion, with a grace and charm that rendered her universally popular.

The President's style was displayed also in his carriage—a dark green landau, picked out with red, drawn by two perfectly matched mahogany bays with flowing manes and tails. The harness was mounted with silver. The dress blankets were dark green kersey, the coachman's lap robe dark green English cloth, all ornamented with the President's monogram. The lap robe for the inside of the carriage was Labrador otter, lined with dark green and with "C. A. A." worked in silk.

The contrast between the life at the White House under this and previous Administrations and the changes introduced by the new President are fully shown in the following paragraphs.

"In General Arthur we have a new type of man in the White House. There have been Presidents of all kinds. We have had stately Virginia gentlemen of the old school and self-made men from the West. We have had soldiers of several varieties, rural statesmen and frontiersmen, but the 'city man,' the metropolitan gentleman, the member of clubs—the type that is represented by the well-bred and well-dressed New Yorker—the quiet man who wears a scarf and a pin in it and prefers a sack coat to the long-tailed frock coat that pervades politics, and a Derby hat to the slouch that seems to be regarded in various quarters of this Union as something no statesman should be without—this is a novel species of President.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“The manner of life at the White House is what might be expected under the circumstances. It is probably more in accordance with metropolitan ideas than has been the case with some recent Administrations. The entertainments are elaborate and elegant. The dinners, so some say who have survived dinners with a series of Administrations, were never so good; and not only Diplomats, but other people, receive the full allowance of wine and the entire variety prescribed by social law. There is, perhaps, a little more etiquette in getting at the President than with some former Presidents, but only a little. President Arthur has let down some of the social bars around his office. Formerly the President accepted invitations to dinner only from the members of his Cabinet, the Speaker of the House, and the Judges of the Supreme Court; President Arthur has widened the circle so as to take in Senators.”

The same authority says that General Arthur was “voted to be the handsomest President within the memory of this generation and there is no limit to the praises of his social qualities which are heard on all sides.”

The critic who wrote the above, quite forgot Martin Van Buren in his list of types of Presidents. As we have seen, like General Arthur, he also was a metropolitan gentleman, a club man, fond of fine dinners, fashion and society, and like the new President, a widower.

President Arthur made one change in the White House routine: he reserved one day out of the six for himself. On Mondays, he saw no one, and spent the day as he pleased. Tuesdays and Fridays were Cabinet days; and on Wednesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays he was the servant of the public. He breakfasted be-



*C. A. H. Allen*



## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

tween nine and ten; and was in his office at the last named hour. Senators and Representatives were received by him between ten and twelve, and the general public from twelve to one. After luncheon, the President returned to his office; and, until four or five o'clock, received callers by appointment. A drive or a walk filled the interval until the seven o'clock dinner. The evening was spent socially with friends. General Arthur was fond of late hours; and often took a walk with a congenial friend in the small hours of the morning. "The mouldy old mansion," writes a correspondent, "probably sees later hours and gets less sleep than at any former period of its history."

President Arthur's first State dinner that took place on Feb. 16, 1882, was the first dinner that had been given to the Diplomatic body in four years.

The floral ship sent from Boston to President Garfield for his Inauguration, freshly rigged and loaded with flowers, had the place of honor on the dining-table.

Another of the President's tastes was a love of music, and he occasionally gave charming musical entertainments. On Washington's Birthday, 1883, for example, he invited the members of his Cabinet and a few friends to the White House to listen to a delightful programme by Madame Adelina Patti and her company.

In February, 1882, he also had a visit from the Fisk Jubilee, a celebrated troupe of colored singers who sang for him.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

His liking for cosy dinners and intimate social entertainments may be gathered from the following account :

“The President gave a large dinner party on March 8th, 1882, to personal friends.

“It was his choice not to use the State Dining-room. In the refurnishing of the house last Fall, special attention was given to this room in which the President regularly dines and breakfasts. The walls were covered with heavy gold paper in large designs, and the windows and mantelpiece draped with hangings of pomegranate plush. Another sideboard was made to match the elaborate one ordered by Mrs. Hayes, and on these pieces are displayed specimens of the Limoges china set designed by Theodore Davis. The open fire-place and side lights of crimson glass were suggested by President Arthur. The floral decorations were elaborate, and the room was almost surrounded with large azaleas in full bloom. The Hiawatha boat of silver in the centre of the table was filled with Bonsilene and Jacqueminot roses, and large vases at each end were filled with roses. Compotiers, decanters, and candelabra of wax-lights were ranged around these. At each lady's plate were corsage bouquets tied with long blue satin ribbons.”

The company numbered twenty in all. They sat down at 7.30 and rose at 10. Fourteen courses were served, with six kinds of wine.

The sweeping changes made by the President in the interior of the White House on taking possession are evident in many ways. The new decorations and furniture necessitated the turning out of a lot of the old lumber, or what he considered such. This was a great opportunity for relic hunters, and they were not slow

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

to take advantage of it. On April 15, 1882, "twenty-four wagon loads of furniture and other household articles, were sold at public auction." This was the first sale of cast-off articles from the White House since President Buchanan's Administration. The crowd in attendance, which included prominent representatives of the Army, Navy, Congress, the upper classes, Government clerks, tradesmen, and staff officers, numbered fully 5,000 persons, and during the progress of the sale, which lasted four hours, the bidding was spirited, and the prices obtained unusually high. The goods consisted of the entire furniture of the East Room, much of which was worn and moth-eaten, as was also the Green Room furniture. A part only of the Red Parlor furnishings was vended, and this was in better condition. The carpets from the private dining-room and from the floor of the long corridor in front of the Red Room were also sold. Besides carpets and parlor sets, there were sold hair mattresses, maps, chandeliers, marble mantels, bureaus, bedsteads, two high chairs for children, ordered by Mr. Hayes on the occasion of his wife's niece's wedding, marble-top tables, leather-covered sofas, ottomans, and dining-room chairs, a lot of white matting, a plaster chart of San Domingo, cuspidors, lace curtains, lead piping, old iron, stoves, etc. A good-sized geographical globe, once the property of Miss Nellie Grant, was eagerly looked upon and bid for. Several rat-traps were disposed of, including the historical one in which the rat which ate up President

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Lincoln's suit of clothes was caught. The sale realized about \$6,000, and among the persons in attendance were many from other cities. A Baltimore merchant bought the lace curtains of the parlors, and a Washington hotel-keeper obtained the lambrequin curtains, while almost everybody present succeeded in obtaining some article.

On March 22, 1882, General and Mrs. Grant were guests at the White House, and President Arthur gave a dinner to them, which was a more elaborate affair than anything he had yet attempted. The presence of the Grants was also partly responsible for the great crush at the first public levee on March 28th. At the close of the reception, the President offered his arm to Mrs. Grant and made a tour of the East Room before going up-stairs.

General Arthur's New Year's reception in 1883, that was, otherwise, unusually brilliant, was clouded by an unforeseen calamity. While the President and his friends and visitors were happily celebrating the advent of the New Year, the ceremonies were brought to a sudden close. The first callers were the Cabinet and the Diplomatic Corps at eleven A.M. The Dean of the latter was the Hawaiian Minister, Mr. Allen, who led the way from the Red Room to the parlor of state, accompanied by his son, the Secretary of Legation. The venerable Minister paid his respects to the President; and not long afterwards, while other guests were being received, he went to the ante-room to get his hat and coat. There

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

he was suddenly attacked with heart failure, and despite medical assistance, died in twenty minutes.

The President was immediately notified. Leaving the ladies who were assisting him in receiving guests, he viewed the body; and then went up-stairs, deeply affected. The Marine Band was at once ordered to cease playing, and the throng of people outside the doors was notified that the public reception had been abandoned. The body was then placed in Mr. Allen's carriage, and conveyed to his hotel:

"The reception had been in progress for two hours before it was interrupted. The President was assisted by a group of twenty-five ladies, the wives of prominent officers and personal friends. The receiving party entered the Blue Parlor at eleven o'clock, the Marine Band playing 'Hail to the Chief' as the President descended the private stairway and led the way through the corridor to the audience room. The rules of precedence were adhered to in the order of presentations, each class entering as a body at the time stated in the programme. The members of the Cabinet came first; and were followed by the Diplomatic Corps, wearing their court costumes and decorations. They were accompanied by ladies who wore carriage and reception toilettes, with bonnets, and they were presented by Secretary Freylinghuysen. . . . Succeeding were many heads of bureaus and local officers, only a few of whom had entered when the news was brought, and the reception was immediately closed. Only a few minutes before this announcement, the three parlors and the great East Room were filled with the members of the Diplomatic Corps, and officers of the Army and Navy in their brilliant uniforms, and with scores of ladies in elegant attire.

"In the Blue Parlor, the President was assisted on the left

## THE WHITE HOUSE

by Colonel Rockwell and Marshal McMichael, who made presentations to him. The President wore a morning suit, with buttoned frock coat, dark blue necktie and pearl-tinted gloves, and one crimson rosebud as a *boutonnière*.

“Little Miss Nellie Arthur was present in the Blue Room during the reception, wearing a dress of pale blue cashmere, and accompanied by two of her little school friends, and the children of Mrs. Eugene Hale.”

The thorny question of precedence again arose under this Administration. The President was a widower, and his little daughter, Nellie, was too young to do the honors of the White House. His sister, Mrs. McElroy, presided therefore on most occasions. However, President Arthur did not allow her the social pre-eminence that the bachelor, Buchanan, had invested his niece, Miss Lane, with. He gallantly invited about forty ladies to grace his reception line on New Year's Day; and heart-burnings and jealousies naturally arose as to who should take the stand of honor on his immediate right. The vexed question was finally decided by him in favor of the claims of the wife of the Speaker, in accordance with what he considered the strict rules of official precedence.

The order of precedence as finally settled is shown in the New Year's reception of 1884, when this question which had been agitating official circles ever since Arthur had become President was settled when the President entered the audience room with the Speaker's wife on his arm. Mrs. Carlisle wore a dress of pale heliotrope



TIFFANY GLASS SCREEN (ARTHUR)



## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

brocade with white satin front embroidered in seed pearls, diamonds and point lace. She stood on his right throughout the reception, and next to her in order came Mrs. Freylinghuysen, Mrs. Lincoln, Mrs. Chandler, Mrs. Brewster, Mrs. Gresham and Mrs. Teller, the wives of the Secretaries of State, War, Navy, Attorney-General, Postmaster-General and Interior. For this reception the most complete arrangements were made, an extra entrance having been constructed through the rear portico and Red Parlor for the invited guests, and a second exit built from the window of the hallway adjoining the East Room. A few plants and palms and festoons of smilax were arranged in the different rooms; but no lavish decorations were attempted. All the rooms were lighted with gas. The attendance was not as large as usual owing to the rain. The receiving party entered the Blue Room at eleven o'clock. The President wore a morning suit, with buttoned frock coat, pearl-tinted gloves and a *boutonnière*. The toilettes of the ladies assisting him were unusually rich and elaborate. Marshal McMichael and Colonel A. F. Rockwell stood at the left of the President and made the presentations to him. At his right was a long row of ladies, and in the space back of them were the others of the receiving party. Mr. Alan Arthur assisted the ladies in their pleasant duties in the Blue Room and little Miss Nellie Arthur was also present wearing a simple dress of white embroidery.

After the official reception, the ladies withdrew and

## THE WHITE HOUSE

the public entered. The guests were introduced alternately by Colonel Rockwell and Marshal McMichael. After a time the Marshal said, "Gentlemen, give your names and pass right on," dispensing thus with the formality of introductions. There never was a more motley procession: many men and women entered in their dripping wet waterproof cloaks and among the throng three little black boys attracted attention. The crowd was greatly interested in the new Tiffany decorations.

An account of the President's first State dinner of this season, given on Jan. 20, 1884, shows that the question of precedence was still of great interest. The floral decorations of the East Room and State Dining-room were elaborate. In the former, tall palms and other tropical plants were massed in the window alcoves; the mantels were banked with variegated foliage and primroses, and long loops of smilax hung from the chandeliers. In the windows of the State Dining-room, broad-leaved palms drooped above pots of white and pink azaleas and on the mantels were hyacinths set in thick fine grasses. The table decorations were more unique than is usual on State occasions, a large centre-piece, called "The Swinging Garden of Babylon," being entirely new. This was about four feet long and one and a half feet high, and was composed of red and white carnations, honeysuckles, Maréchal Neil and other roses, massed in separate colors. The piece was more suggestive of a temple than of a garden, and on the

## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

top were clusters of rare and curious blossoms of the nun-plant. It rested on the long mirror, and at the ends were stands of Maréchal Neil and Jacqueminot roses. Beyond these were circular pieces of mixed flowers and baskets of lilies of the valley and roses. Belt bouquets of roses, each of a single color, were laid at the plates of the ladies—Bon Silene, Cornelia Cooke, Maréchal Neil and Mermet—and single buds of the same formed *boutonnieres* for the gentlemen. The Green and Red Parlors were used for dressing-rooms and the Marine Band was stationed in the vestibule.

Shortly before eight o'clock the President and Mrs. McElroy entered the East Room, where the guests were received. At eight o'clock the President, with Mrs. Frelinghuysen on his arm, led the way to the dining-room, followed by the Secretary of State and Mrs. McElroy.

As a whole, the dinner was one of the most elegant ever given by the President, and as it was given in honor of the members of the Cabinet, other guests having been invited to meet them, there could be no vexed question of precedence, and the wife of the Secretary of State sat on the right of the President. Mrs. McElroy, as the hostess, sat directly opposite on the right of the Secretary of State. The same order of etiquette would be observed at a dinner given to the Justices of the Supreme Court, when the wife of the Chief Justice would occupy the first place. And at a dinner given to members of the Senate or House of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Representatives, the wife of the President of the Senate, or the wife of the Speaker would outrank other ladies.

The elaborate floral decorations at the entertainments of President Arthur show his fondness for flowers. He therefore took unusual interest in the gardener's department as J. Q. Adams had done. In December, just before his last season, we learn that "one of the attractions of the White House this winter will be the newly arranged conservatories":

"The doorways from the White House corridor and State dining-room open into the beautiful palm house, where amid coral rockery and graceful grottoes, tall palms of many varieties are arranged in the most artistic manner, and present a very attractive picture. From this apartment the conservatory, with its cooler and tropical wings, is reached. These abound with rare and wonderful plants. The tropical end is perhaps especially interesting and instructive, many of the specimens being the only ones of their kind in this country. From this apartment the visitor descends to the camellia, fern and primrose house, radiant and brilliant with color and delicious in perfume. From it one passes into the rose house and the propagating house, and is soon among frames filled with pansies and violets. The rose house is perhaps the most beautiful of all. Thousands of plants are blooming here. They are robbed twice a day of their half-blown beauties. The flower beds of the White House grounds contain altogether over one hundred varieties of roses during the season, and will have a much larger assortment next year. Only about a dozen varieties and these the most familiar and popular are preserved during the winter in the rose house. Hundreds of jacqueminots mingle their royal crimson with the most delicate teas and whites. The grapery is another attractive sight, although not entirely suc-



INTERIOR OF GREENHOUSE



## GARFIELD AND ARTHUR

cessful in vintages. The gnarled vines of the black Hamburg and muscatine have made their way over the walls and ceiling forming a rustic canopy, and freely flowering plants lend their brightness of color. One of the most interesting features of the collection is the assortment of aerial and terrestrial orchids. Guests at the White House entertainments are privileged to wander at will among the conservatories, but they are apt to encounter some watchful person at every corner who has been placed there to keep an eye on the fingers of the visitors."

The New Year's reception of 1885 differed little from the last one described. It was a well-appointed ceremony, admirably carried out in all details. The usual decorations of palms, plants and flowers, and brilliant gas-light put the mansion in gala array; and the President and his sister, Mrs. McElroy, had the assistance of over sixty ladies in doing honor to the New Year.

President Arthur's last public reception was well attended and attested his popularity:

"The President held his first winter public reception on February 21; and, as it was the last social function of his term, there was a large gathering. The reception began as the great display of fireworks at the monument was closing, and at 9 P.M. the President came down from the private apartments with the wife of Secretary Teller on his arm, and the members of the Cabinet and his other lady assistants following. The first to be presented was a company of the President's Guards from Philadelphia, wearing their showy uniforms, with white doe-skin breeches and high top boots. Added to the group of ladies and eminent men in the Blue Parlor, they gave quite the air

## THE WHITE HOUSE

of a court to the democratic levee. As the rush increased, and the people poured through the doorway, three and four at a time, Marshal McMichael gave up the task of presenting each one by name, and each visitor was bidden, before entering, to give his own name to the President as he passed. In this way, the work of handshaking was greatly hastened, and the files passed by steadily, and without a pause for an hour and a half. Mrs. McElroy, who stood at the President's right, and the ladies were not introduced, but stood in their places for the two hours in a line across the Blue Room between the two doors. The attendance must have numbered about 3,000, but the handshaking was done so expeditiously, and the people passed on by the ushers to the East Room so quickly that the number was easily disposed of before 11 o'clock had struck. The greater part of them passed through with overcoats and wraps on their arms, thus avoiding any crush or delay in the dressing rooms. There were a few colored people here and there among the crowd, and a number of children, one a very small boy being carried in his father's arms and lifted up to shake hands with the President."

## CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

### GROVER CLEVELAND

1885-1889

The Inauguration; Cleveland's First Reception; Easter Egg Rolling and Reception of Children; First New Year's Reception; the President's Wedding; the White House Re-decorated; the New Mistress of the White House; Dinners and other Entertainments; Mrs. Cleveland's Popularity.

**G**ROVER CLEVELAND was one of the few, if not the only President, who was an unfamiliar figure in Washington. To him it was a strange city to which he travelled to take the oath of office. On his arrival, he went to the Arlington Hotel; and was courteously welcomed by President Arthur. On the morning of the Inauguration, he called at the White House, where he was received by the President in the Blue Parlor; and, at half-past ten, took his seat in the open barouche drawn by four bays and driven by one of the celebrities of the White House, the colored coachman, Albert Hawkins, who had been driving the President's carriage since General Grant's time.

President Arthur sat on the right of Mr. Cleveland; and Senators Ransom and Sherman opposite. The Vice-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

President drove in an open carriage drawn by four white horses.

On his return to the White House, Mr. Cleveland held a three hours' review of 25,000 troops; and, as soon as the parade was over, Mr. Arthur gave a lunch in the White House to which Mr. Cleveland was requested to invite any friends he pleased. A number of Mr. Arthur's friends and members of his official family were present. The party gathered in the Red Room; and Mr. Arthur with Miss Rose Elizabeth Cleveland, the new lady of the White House, on his arm, followed by the President escorting Mrs. McElroy, led the way to the State Dining-room. A fine collation was served, and "an hour was spent here in the most sociable manner."

The Ball in the Pension Building was a great success. General Arthur added to his popularity by attending and entering into the spirit of the entertainment. Miss Rose Elizabeth Cleveland, the President's sister, in a handsome gown of white silk and lace, and carrying a bouquet of white roses, attracted much attention.

The first act of the President, on taking up his abode at the White House, was to reduce the executive force of the office.

His first official reception was given on March 17, from 9 to 11. The up-stairs offices were used for cloak-rooms, and the State Dining-room was set apart for the members of Diplomatic Corps and other distin-

## GROVER CLEVELAND

gushed guests, who entered at the South Portico. The State apartments were beautifully decorated with massed palms, azaleas and other flowers. Colonel Rockwell, Lieutenant Mason and Marshal McMichael made the presentations. The receiving party stood in the Blue Room. Miss Cleveland wore white silk and lace and carried a bouquet of pink roses and Mrs. Hoyt, another sister of the President, wore a dark smoke colored velvet with lace. Mrs. Hendricks, Miss Katharine Bayard, Mrs. Manning, Mrs. Endicott, Mrs. Whitney and Mrs. Vilas assisted. The new Swedish Minister, M. Reuterskjoid, made his first appearance, and his wife, beautifully dressed in white and raspberry-colored brocade and velvet, with a superb diamond necklace and crescent in her hair, was much admired.

Mrs. and Miss Folsom from Buffalo were guests at the White House during the last week in March, and assisted at the last Saturday afternoon reception of the season. On this occasion, Marshal McMichael made the presentations to Miss Cleveland until four o'clock, when he left the White House to join Ex-President Arthur, who was leaving Washington. Colonel Rockwell took his place as Master of Ceremonies. Miss Cleveland wore a pale blue satin and gold brocade; Mrs. Folsom, black velvet; and Miss Folsom, a white nun's veiling trimmed with silk and lace and a corsage bouquet of Jacqueminot roses.

On April 16, President Cleveland had a unique experience of holding a children's reception. The local

## THE WHITE HOUSE

custom of egg-rolling is singular enough to quote from the description of a contemporary scribe:

“A custom supposed to be peculiar to Washington is that of rolling Easter eggs on Easter Monday. The pastime is indulged in by children and witnessed by throngs of grown people of both sexes. A few years ago the preferred ground for enjoying the custom was the slope on the east of the Capitol. Great damage was done to the turf, however, and the children were forced off the premises. Mrs. Hayes invited them to use the White House grounds for their play, and those grounds have always been used since her time for the purpose.

“President Cleveland, hearing a few days ago that an order was to be made shutting the children out on the usual holiday, told the White House people to let the children come in and enjoy themselves to their hearts' content. So to-day, which was superbly fair and favorable, brought out the largest and jolliest multitude of children that has ever been collected on the lawns and knolls on Easter Monday. They came laden with gaily colored eggs, which they rolled and chased until both eggs and children were used up, after which lunches brought in baskets were eaten picnic fashion. There were thousands of children coming and going during the day and throngs of them clustered about the basement door of the White House to get supplies of drinking water from the mansion. There was no effort to repulse even those who gathered on the winding steps leading to the porch, and the President and the members of the executive family enjoyed the scene, novel to them, from the White House windows. At one o'clock, when the President went to the East Room, as usual, to shake hands with those who came to pay their respects, he found the room full of children, who had heard that the President desired to meet some of the children who were on the lawn. He good-naturedly took his place, and began grasping the little outstretched hands,



EASTER EGG ROLLING



## GROVER CLEVELAND

and wore a smile on his face as they trooped by. He continued until the effort of leaning over became wearisome, when he suddenly gave it up and retreated, bringing the reception to a sudden close. The East Room was then full and the children were still streaming in. If Mr. Cleveland had elected to stay until the last youngster had greeted him, he would not have left the East Room until nearly dark."

In December, 1885, the President re-arranged his hours as follows: Cabinet, Tuesdays and Thursdays at 12 o'clock; Senators and Representatives from 10 to 12 every day except Mondays; other visitors from 12 to 1.30 every day except Cabinet days and Mondays; persons calling merely to pay their respects will be received by the President in the East Room at 1.30 every day except Mondays and Cabinet days. Other changes were made as usual by a new President in the arrangements and customs of his predecessors, as we gather from a report of his first New Year's reception:

"The apartments were decorated with groups of palms in all the angles and recesses of the walls; and the mantels were adorned with potted plants in gilt baskets. In the Blue Room, where the company stood to receive, blooming azaleas made masses and points of color against the background of palms lining one end of the Oval Room, and cut flowers were added to the decorations of the mantels. The long line of ladies assisting President Arthur on these occasions was done away with, and only the wives of the Cabinet officers, who stand in the relation of a family group about the Executive, were present beside Miss Cleveland. The company descended from the private part of the mansion, the President escorting Mrs.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Bayard, and Secretary Bayard giving his arm to Miss Cleveland. . . . Col. John Wilson, the Marshal of the District, stood at the left of the President. . . .

“The latter wore a plain black morning suit, double-breasted Prince Albert coat, with black necktie, receiving as a gentleman in his own house. He did not wear gloves, nor yet the buttonhole bouquet with which President Arthur always carefully adorned his coat. Miss Cleveland wore a rich, tasteful toilette.

“The reception for citizens began at one o'clock, and the line of those waiting extended from the doorway down to the gates and far beyond them. Marshal Wilson, who presented those untitled ones to the President, and Lieut. Duval, who performed the service for Miss Cleveland, had a great tax made upon them while the continuous stream of people poured in and through the receiving room. Policemen in uniform kept order outside of the mansion, but the guardians of the peace brought in to assist the ushers and attendants in the State apartments were all dressed in the quiet frock coats of citizens. The incongruity of a burly man in buttons, billet, and hat, standing guard at the doorways of Tiffany's artistically decorated rooms, is done away with in the White House now for good, and the change is much applauded and due credit given Miss Cleveland.”

The usual round of official entertainments was given during the season, with Miss Cleveland as a dignified and popular hostess.

On the 2d of June, 1886, the White House was the scene of a most important event—not only a wedding, but a wedding of a President, the first and only one in its history.

Miss Frances Folsom, the President's betrothed bride,



PUBLIC RECEPTION



## GROVER CLEVELAND

who had been one of the first guests to be entertained by him (see page 191), had decided to be married at the Executive Mansion; and, accompanied by her mother and brother, she arrived in Washington at half-past five o'clock on the morning of June 2. She was met at the station by Miss Rose Cleveland, and driven directly to the White House. The President greeted her at the entrance to the corridor. The south room next the library (occupied by General and Mrs. Grant) was set apart for her use and beautifully decorated with flowers.

A breakfast was served at eight o'clock. The guests were Mrs. Folsom, Mr. Benjamin Folsom, Mr. and Mrs. Rogers of Seneca Falls, Mrs. Cadman, and her daughter, of Detroit, Mr. and Mrs. Harmon of Boston (all relatives of the bride), Miss Rose Cleveland, the Rev. W. N. Cleveland, the President's brother, Mrs. Hoyt, the President's sister, and W. S. Bissell of Buffalo. President Cleveland and Miss Folsom were also present.

The President was busy all day, and in the afternoon he entered his *coupé* and "let Albert Hawkins drive him out as far as *Pretty Prospect*, his home in the Tenallytown road, and back again to the White House."

The President had purchased this attractive old stone house, "a cool, romantic and home-like structure," on May 28, 1886, for \$21,500, with the view of making it a country home.

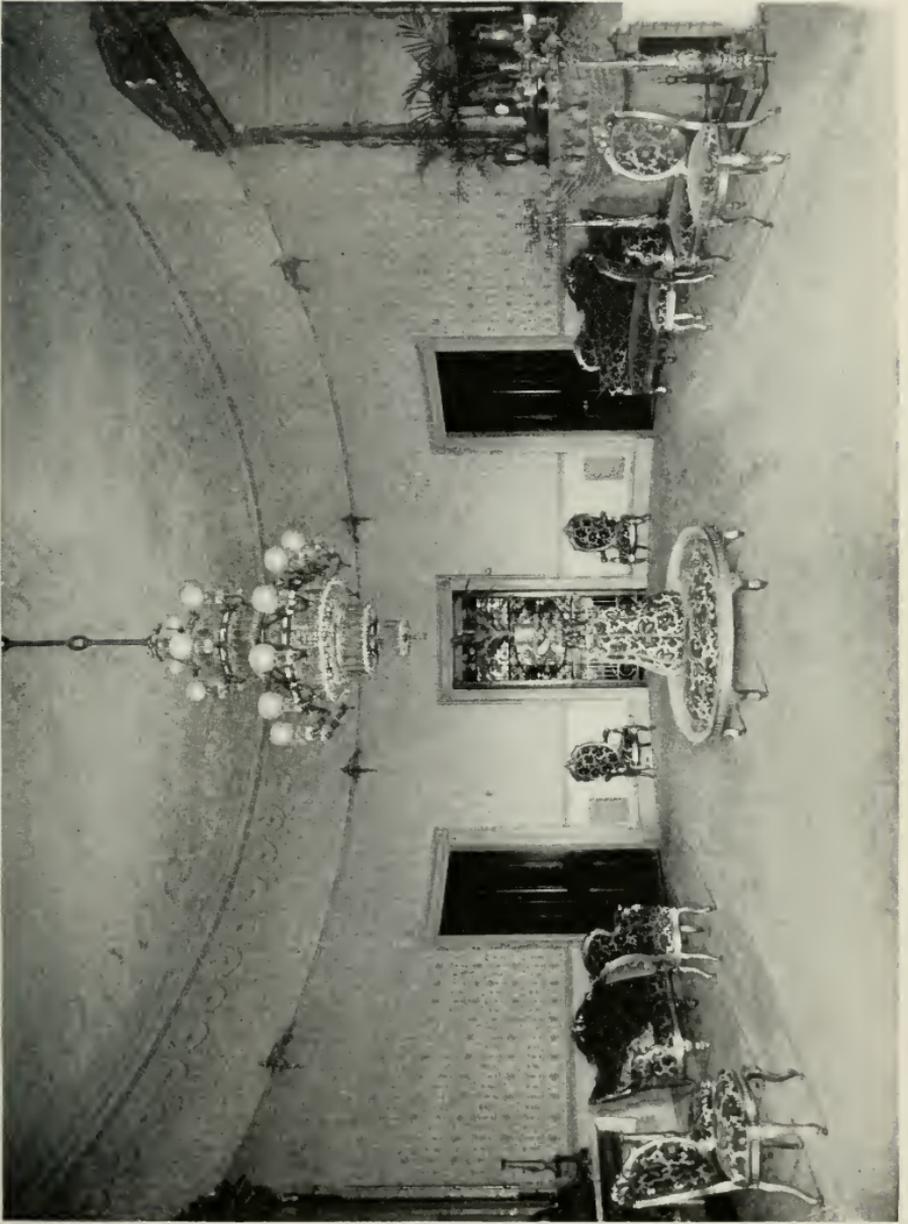
Before six o'clock, crowds began to gather in the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

grounds of the White House, quite surprised that none of the twenty-four policemen and detectives on duty at entertainments barred their way. Half a dozen officers, however, guarded the portico.

The interior of the President's house was in festal array. Florists had been at work all day decorating the State apartments. The East Room presented masses of potted plants and ferns, and the four mantel-pieces were banked with roses, orchids, lilies and maiden's hair ferns; plants filled the fire-places, the mirrors were festooned with roses, and the chandeliers wreathed with ropes of smilax. The four large columns were encircled with roses of various colors and the centre of each column was adorned with a shield four feet in length, bearing the national arms, the stripes formed of red and white roses and the stars of white roses on a field of blue immortelles.

Palms, ferns and cut flowers adorned the Green and Red Parlors and the private Corridor; but the Blue Room, in which the ceremony was to take place, received the most attention. Potted plants, ferns and blooming flowers were arranged in tasteful groups, and green garlands decorated the tall candelabra and chandeliers. The fire-places were filled with red begonias to represent burning fires, with centaureas scattered at their base to imitate ashes, while blossoms were laid below in the form of tiles. One mantel-piece was banked with dark pansies, bearing the date "June 2, 1886," in light pansies; the other, with red roses, bearing the monogram



BLUE ROOM



## GROVER CLEVELAND

“C. F.” in white roses. The mantels were also bordered with salaginella and festoons of green leaves. Roses draped and decorated the mirrors and also the doors leading into the Green and Red Parlors and the Corridor. Over the door of the latter was a scroll of immortelles, forming the legend *E Pluribus Unum* in red, white and blue.

The guests included relatives and intimate friends. The entire Cabinet was present, with the exception of Attorney-General Garland.

As the clocks struck seven, the bells of the city pealed and a salute was fired at the Arsenal. The Marine Band, in the regulation full dress of scarlet coat and blue trousers, long straight sword, and plenty of red and white cords and tassels, began to play Mendelssohn's *Wedding March*, and the President and his bride entered from the private dining-room. Their right hands were ungloved.

“The last notes of the wedding march floated in from the corridor. The chatter of the guests had ceased as they fell back toward the south end of the room, naturally arranging themselves in an irregular double line in front of the forest of palms and azaleas. The President, with the bride leaning on his left arm, advanced to about the centre, standing just beneath the chandelier. The groom was self-possessed and happy and the bride as charming in her look of love and confidence as the most exacting person could have hoped. Not far from the bride's left stood Mrs. Folsom, and Secretary Bayard and Mrs. Hoyt were just beyond them. Further along the semi-circle were Secretary and Mrs. Whitney, with Secretary Endi-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

cott and Mrs. Endicott a few steps beyond. Miss Cleveland was about in the turn of the corner, standing a little forward and not far from Dr. Sunderland. Next to her was Secretary Lamar, and, separated from him by one or two ladies, was Secretary Manning."

The Postmaster-General and Mrs. Vilas, Mrs. Sunderland and Colonel and Mrs. Lamont were also in the group.

The short and simple ceremony was performed by Dr. Sunderland, and a benediction pronounced by the Rev. William N. Cleveland.

The bride was dressed in a gown of ivory white satin, with a train fifteen feet long, and trimmed with orange blossoms. Her veil was surmounted by a coronet.

"The delicate profile of the bride," an eye-witness writes, "her shapely head, and self-reliant carriage, all subservient to the timid look of her eyes, the compression of her well-formed lips and the statuesque firmness of her face, made the fabrics she wore a simple and harmonious drapery. It was the woman at whom the women looked rather than the dress. The two together made as lovely a sight as ever graced the White House.

"The train was a marvel of graceful arrangement, and it was marvellous how she handled it in a small well-filled room, for it was nearly as long as the room itself and would have reached easily during the ceremony from the spot where the vows were pledged into the corridor through which the bridal party had come, but for the bride's deft management, whereby it lay in a glistening coil to her feet."

After the congratulations had been received, the President offered his arm to his bride and led the way

## GROVER CLEVELAND

to the State Dining-room. This was also a bower of blossoms. Potted plants in full flower stood among the palms and ferns, garlands and ropes of smilax festooned the mirrors, doors and chandeliers; and banks of roses smothered the mantel-pieces. The table was beautifully decorated: the centre-piece was the ship, *Hymen*, with numerous white flags bearing the monogram "C. F." An elaborate supper was served. The bride and groom were seated at the north side of the table with many of the guests, while others were placed at little tables.

When the wedding-cake had been cut and the health of the bride and groom proposed and drunk, Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland retired to prepare for their journey. The bride soon reappeared in a handsome suit of grey; and, entering a carriage at the South entrance, the bridal pair in the midst of a shower of rice and slippers, drove to the Baltimore and Ohio station, where a private car was waiting to take them to Deer Park, Maryland.

As might be expected, the tastes of the bride brought about many changes and improvements in the furniture and interior decorations of the White House. Wear and tear on the table service had already necessitated an order for glass to fulfil the requirements of a State dinner. In September, 1885, a correspondent informs us that there was being made at the glass-cutting works of T. G. Hawkes, of Corning, New York, an exceedingly handsome service of glassware for use at the Executive

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Mansion. The set comprised about fifty dozen pieces, including most of the different kinds of glassware for table use.

The house-cleaning for the home-coming of the bride occasioned a good deal of criticism in some quarters on account of the alleged lavish disbursements, but the stories about the extravagance of the summer expenditures on the White House needed no denial, or explanation, for everybody knew that the Commissioner of Public Buildings and Grounds, an officer of the army detailed for the purpose, had charge of the White House, and was responsible for its maintenance. Whenever the President went away, the Commissioner made such repairs, and ordered such painting to be done as appeared to be necessary. Congress made an appropriation each year for repairs, painting, lighting, fuel and care of drives and walks, and it was expended under the direction of the Commissioner. An appropriation was also made for contingent expenses, including stationery, record books, telegrams, books for library, miscellaneous items, furniture and carpets, care of office, carriage, horses and harness. Over the expenditure of this fund and in the regulation of the clerical force, the President exercised some discretion: over the repair fund he had no control. When he came into office, Mr. Cleveland made some reduction in the expenses of the Executive Mansion by dismissing part of the force. The following is a table of the expenses of the White House for the ten years covering the Hayes, the Gar-

## GROVER CLEVELAND

field-Arthur, and the first two years of the Cleveland Administrations:

YEAR.	APPROPRIATION.	EXPENDED.
1876.....	\$6,000	\$6,000.00
1877.....	3,000	2,808.08
1878.....	7,000	6,999.81
1879.....	6,000	5,992.76
1880.....	7,000	6,998.54
1881.....	10,000	9,960.80
1882.....	10,000	9,993.14
1883.....	8,000	7,995.94
1884.....	8,000	7,996.96
1885.....	8,000	7,996.67
1886.....	8,000	4,651.19

(Fiscal year ending June 20th each year.)

The changes, renovations and improvements are thus described by a visitor in September, during the absence of the bridal pair:

“The White House is being painted and decorated anew inside and outside and overhauled as it has not been done for several years. Although the workmen have been busy ever since the President left town, it will be several weeks yet before all the repairs, renovation and alterations will be completed. But care has been taken to attend first to those more private portions of the mansion which are appropriated to the personal use of the President and Mrs. Cleveland, and no matter how soon the President returns to Washington, he will find them ready for him. The entire exterior of the building has been painted so white as to justify the popular name of the Executive Mansion. The iron fences around the house have been painted and the spears on top of the fences have been gilded.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Inside all the carpets have been lifted from the floors, thoroughly cleaned and carefully put down again. None of the rooms have been entirely repainted, but the walls, ceilings and cornices of each have been touched up with paint and gold leaf, and one or two of the more obscure rooms, such as Miss Cleveland's room, have had their ceilings newly papered. The room which has come to be named Miss Cleveland's room, from the fact that she occupied it while she was mistress of the White House, is on the second floor, near the southwest corner of the building. It is the room where President Garfield lay during his illness, and it is the room which Mrs. Folsom now occupies when she comes to Washington. To the west of it there is a long narrow apartment used as a dressing-room en suite. On the east, also, looking out southward upon the White Lot and the Potomac, is the state bedroom, with massive rosewood furniture, crimson hangings, and high over the head of the bed a gilded canopy like that which caps a royal throne. This is the Prince of Wales's room, at least this is the room his Royal Highness occupied when he was the guest of the White House.

“In many respects the upper story of the Executive Mansion is the most interesting, mainly, perhaps, because being more private it is less accessible than the apartments on the ground floor. A marked practical improvement has been made in the main corridor up stairs, where tick several antique clocks, and the walls of which, like the walls of the main corridor on the ground floor, are decked with life-size paintings of former occupants of the White House, varied by busts of distinguished men on brackets or in niches. Mr. Cleveland's principal contribution to the art-ornaments of the upper corridor is a stucco bust of the late Vice-President Hendricks, which is a very good likeness.

“Reaching the second floor by the main staircase, which rises at the western end of the grand corridor on the ground floor,



MRS. CLEVELAND



## GROVER CLEVELAND

and walking along the second floor corridor from west to east, the first room on the south side is Miss Cleveland's bedroom, with boudoir attached, then the Prince of Wales's room, then the President's office and library, then the Cabinet room, then another room or two where clerical work is done.

"Opposite Miss Cleveland's room, on the north side of the corridor, is the President's bedroom. Adjoining it and corresponding to Miss Cleveland's boudoir is a narrow apartment which Mrs. Cleveland uses for a dressing-room. She used it as such before she went away, and will find it ready to be used as such when she returns. But the furniture has been entirely changed.

"Only the pictures on the wall remain as she left them, and the little hundred-year-old Dutch clock, which she brought from Europe. The pictures on the wall are a large crayon of the President, which gets the place of honor; a crayon of her brother, taken when he was a handsome young man, with a fine, heavy moustache; a small steel engraving of Mr. W. S. Bissell, Mr. Cleveland's law-partner, and a photographic group of the Folsom family. The room is in the northwest corner of the building and has one window looking out toward Pennsylvania Avenue, and another looking toward the State, War and Navy Building. The furniture of the room is not extravagant, but it has been selected with taste, neatly arranged, and the room is cheery. The principal articles of furniture are a very plain bureau with mirror, a full length mirror in the corner, a small cabinet, a smaller writing desk, an easy chair in faded green and pale pink covering in another part of the room. On a stand near the front window there is a very fine dressing-case, containing some dozens of articles all mounted in amber. It is a wedding present from a dear friend, and the case is kept open. If Mrs. Cleveland left many little knick-knacks there when she went away, they have all been removed during her absence.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“The rooms on the north side of the corridor, beginning at the west and coming east are the President’s bedroom, with Mrs. Cleveland’s dressing-room adjoining on one side and Mr. Cleveland’s bathroom on the other; the Blue Bedroom, which used to be occupied by Nellie Arthur; Mrs. Cleveland’s maid’s bedroom, a long narrow room with one window looking out under the roof of the front portico, and another spare bedroom.

“The President’s bedroom has had a new coat of paint. There is a fine portrait of the President on the wall, and on the mantel a cabinet photograph of Bismarck and another of Col. Lamont. In front of the marble clock on the mantel, there is a pair of tiny oars tied together with a little piece of blue ribbon, and on the blades of the oars is scribbled the inscription ‘Saranac Lake, 1885.’ In that part of the mansion which is the especial dominion of Mrs. Cleveland, the President’s picture, in all shapes and sizes and colors, stands out conspicuously wherever a peg can be found to hang it on.

“New lace curtains have been supplied for the East Room, the Green Parlor, the Red Parlor, the private dining-room, the President’s bedroom, Mrs. Cleveland’s dressing-room, and the state bedroom. The private dining-room is the only room in the house that has a new carpet. None of the frescoed walls have been touched, and the fancy ceilings of the rooms on the ground floor, done by Tiffany of New York, in President Arthur’s time, have not been renovated. The dadoes, cornices, and borders in the Green and Red Parlors have been touched up and fresh gilding has been applied wherever needed. None of the furniture has had anything done to it. The numerous gasaliers all over the house have been taken down, washed, polished and put up again. There are 15,000 pieces of glass in the three crystal gasaliers of the East Room. The carved mantels and mirror frames, the fluted Corinthian pillars with carved capitals and the cornices and decorative girders of the East Room

## GROVER CLEVELAND

have received a fresh coat of white and gold, which makes the entire room look bright and new.

“Somebody has raised the alarm that the Blue Room is being destroyed; that instead of a delicate robin’s-egg blue the dado has been painted indigo. Of course it has been painted indigo or some such shade of blue, but that is to be followed by one or two more coats of paint, which reproduces the tint that Tiffany applied, except that it is a little paler and more delicate to suit the coloring on the wall above the dado, where it has faded slightly in the sun. The staircases have all been newly varnished, and the woodwork generally about the house has been touched up.

“A new granolite floor has been put down in the conservatory instead of the decayed asphalt, which, although good enough for the open street, does not answer in a conservatory. A good deal of the decayed woodwork of the conservatory is being repaired, and the whole will be painted white, like the house, but Chief Gardener Pfister says that the Conservatory needs an entirely new superstructure and that the tinkering that is being done to it is entirely inadequate. Steam-heating is being substituted for hot-water pipes.”

The presence of a bride as mistress of the White House gave a new interest to the State entertainments of the year 1887. There was much natural curiosity to see Mrs. Cleveland when she made her first appearance as hostess on New Year’s Day. She wore a handsome pink silk trimmed with lace, and diamonds. She was escorted to the Blue Room by Secretary Bayard. The President escorted Mrs. Manning. Mrs. Endicott and Mrs. Vilas were also of the receiving party. The ladies of the latter only were in full dress; those entitled

## THE WHITE HOUSE

to stand back of the line of sofas wore street costume.

Mrs. Cleveland's charming personality won for her immediate popularity. She not only received graciously and cordially with the President, but held receptions and levees and gave luncheons and teas. Her first reception was given at noon on Jan. 4. Callers were escorted through the Corridor into the Blue and thence into the Green Room, where a bright fire blazed on the hearth. The hostess was dressed in violet velvet with a bunch of orchids in her dress, and wore yellow slippers. Mrs. Folsom received with her daughter.

On Jan. 8, Mrs. Cleveland held her first Saturday afternoon levee. She received in the Blue Room, assisted by Mrs. Folsom and the ladies of the Cabinet. Dr. O'Reilly made the presentations to Mrs. Cleveland; and Lieutenant Duval repeated them to the receiving party. Some confusion was occasioned by some of the women turning back to get a second look at Mrs. Cleveland and blocking the way. In their attempt to get out, they rushed into the palms that screened the Marine Band and order had to be restored by force. Towards the end of the reception the President appeared to pay his compliments to his wife and grace the occasion with his presence.

Among the minor details of entertaining were new forms and invitations for the State dinners; and also a new design for place cards at the table. This represented

## GROVER CLEVELAND

the eagle with the United States shield on its breast, the claws grasping the arrows and olive branch, and the thirteen stars above its head. The names of the guests were written. For the four Thursday evening receptions the Diplomats were invited by a printed circular sent out by the Secretary of State; the Army and Navy were invited by Secretary Endicott and Secretary Whitney; the Judiciary by Attorney-General Garland; and the Senators and Representatives by card. These were heavy white bristol board  $6 \times 4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, engraved as follows:

“The President and Mrs. Cleveland  
request the pleasure of the company of  
The Senators and Representatives in Congress  
and the ladies of their families

On Thursday evening, Jan. 13 and 27 and Feb. 10  
and Tuesday evening, Feb. 22,  
from 9 to 11 o'clock, 1887.

Jan. 13—To meet the Diplomatic Corps.

Jan. 27—Reception to Congress and the Judiciary.

Feb. 10—To meet the officers of the Army and Navy and  
Marine Corps.

Feb. 22—The public reception.”

The invitations for Mrs. Cleveland's luncheon had the words “Executive Mansion” in silver at the top, and read:

“Mrs. Cleveland requests the pleasure of the company of  
Miss —— at luncheon Wednesday, Jan. 12, at 1.30 o'clock,  
1887.”

## THE WHITE HOUSE

The dinner invitations were as follows:

“The President and Mrs. Cleveland  
Request the pleasure of the company of Mr. and Mrs. ——  
at dinner on Thursday evening, Jan. 20, at  
7.30 o'clock  
To meet the Cabinet.”

The Cabinet dinner of Jan. 20 was the first State dinner given by the President and his bride. The White House was beautifully decorated for the occasion. The guests were received in the East Room. Covers were laid for thirty. At each plate were seven wine glasses, a goblet for water and a carafe, the gilt-edged dinner card, and for each lady a bouquet of roses and for each man a *boutonnière* of rosebuds. The central decoration was a big boat of red and white camellias, the sails trimmed with smilax. This stood on the large mirror which was bordered with rosebuds, tulips and camellias. On either side of the boat stood high stands of fruit and vases of long-stemmed roses. Beyond the mirror were two flat cushions of orchids, red and yellow roses, tulips and carnations. The table was laid with the usual conserves, almonds, olives, confectionery and fancy pieces. Governor and Mrs. Fitz Hugh Lee and ex-Senator and Mrs. Henry G. Davis were among the guests.

Novel floral decorations were used for the State dinner to the Justices of the Supreme Court on Feb. 18. In the centre stood a great mound of Bonsilene roses



ARMY AND NAVY RECEPTION



## GROVER CLEVELAND

edged with smilax and upon it two open books made of white immortelles labelled "Book of the Law" in purple. At either end of the table were placed the two crossed swords of Justice in white and red carnations. The table was set for thirty-four and at each plate, except those of Mrs. and Miss Cleveland, stood nine wine glasses.

Nearly every afternoon, President Cleveland was seen enjoying a drive in his favorite landau with Mrs. Cleveland, or Secretary Lamont. His private stable consisted of five horses, three of which were perfectly matched browns. Mrs. Cleveland was fond of driving in the victoria. A brougham and a buggy completed the list of President Cleveland's carriages. There were three horses supplied by the Government. These were used for public service by the President's private secretaries.

Nothing of any special note occurred in the White House during the succeeding seasons. The usual round of entertainments took place; and Mrs. Cleveland's popularity ever increased.

Of the Clevelands' last New Year's reception a reporter says:

"The American flag floated over the White House on Jan. 1, 1889, for the first time since the election. The day was bright and beautiful and the 'Cleveland weather' allowed crowds to assemble at the gates long before they were opened. At noon the President escorting Miss Bayard and Mrs. Cleveland on the arm of Secretary Bayard passed down the stairway and into

## THE WHITE HOUSE

the Blue Room, which was decorated with white azaleas, scarlet poinsettas and palms. Baron Fava led the Diplomats, among whom was the new German Minister Count Von Arco Valley. Among the noticeable guests was the venerable George Bancroft in his eighty-ninth year who revived the old fashion of evening dress. Mrs. Cleveland, Mrs. Fairchild and Mrs. Dickinson remained with the President until the public reception was over. Among the throng Dr. Mary Walker, in her masculine attire, passed on and was introduced by Colonel Wilson."

During the last season of the Cleveland Administration, the average attendance at the card receptions was from 1,000 to 2,000 and public receptions from 5,000 to 6,000. At Mrs. Cleveland's first public reception, Jan. 12, the immense crowd extended from the entrance of the White House to the Treasury and it was estimated that about 9,000 passed through the Blue Room and shook hands with Mrs. Cleveland. On this occasion Mrs. Cleveland was assisted by Mrs. Calvin S. Brice, Miss Bayard, Miss Vilas and Miss Daisy Garland. At the last evening reception the crowd reached the same distance; but stood four abreast and collected at six o'clock, although the doors were not opened until nine. Mrs. Cleveland's lunch-party of Feb. 22 was described as follows:

"The table was plentifully supplied with stands of candy, there being a dishful for about every two guests, besides saucers filled with salted almonds within reach of every one. In most of the candy stands were sticks of chewing-gum done up in fancy papers. Four golden candelabra were full of tapers capped with shades and four silver candelabra standing not so high

## GROVER CLEVELAND

as the others, also held tapers. The bouquets were alternate bunches of pink roses tied with heliotrope ribbon and of heliotropes tied with pink ribbon. Thirteen courses were prepared. The two sisters-in-law, the mistress and the ex-mistress of the White House, agree in the matter of serving no wines at their lunch parties. The guests were received in the East Room."

Four evening receptions were given this season at the White House. The last one on Washington's Birthday was a great crush. The procession that came down the stairway was led as usual by Colonel Wilson, and we learn that

"The line of callers was led in without discrimination. When the first couple entered the White House door, the line extended down the west walk to the gate and then eastward to the east gate. The President and Mrs. Cleveland met each of the long line with the usual cordial grasp of the hand. The throng was plain, few of the men being in evening dress and many of them wearing their overcoats and carrying their hats in hand. Mrs. Cleveland wore a princesse dress of ruby plush with the neck cut square in front and pointed at the back, a diamond necklace with three pendants about her neck and frills of old point lace about the edge of her corsage. One white glove was turned back, leaving her right hand bare to grasp the hands of the passing multitude."

Mrs. Cleveland's last Saturday afternoon reception took place on Feb. 19 from three to half-past five. The usual barricade of chairs and sofas was made in the Blue Room and Mrs. Cleveland, Miss Cleveland, Mrs. Folsom, Mrs. Endicott and Miss Lamar stood in line

## THE WHITE HOUSE

in the order named. When the doors closed there were 2,500 persons waiting to enter!

So great was the tax of hand-shaking that Mrs. Cleveland's left arm was often sympathetically affected and she had to resort to massage treatment.

One of her last entertainments was a "pink luncheon" given to Mrs. McElroy, the sister of the late ex-President Arthur, on Feb. 28. The table decorations were pink tulips.

The Clevelands did not attend the Inauguration ball, but on leaving the White House on March 4 went to visit Mr. and Mrs. Fairchild and left for New York on March 6.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

### BENJAMIN HARRISON

1889-1893

The Harrisons Arrive in Washington; Inauguration and Ball; First Diplomatic Reception; New Year's Day, 1890; a State Dinner; President Harrison's Routine; Domestic Pleasures; a Birthday-Party; Mrs. Harrison; Plans for Enlarging the White House; Changes in the White House; New Year's Reception, 1891; Harrison's Nomination for Next Presidency; Death and Funeral of Mrs. Harrison; Death and Funeral of Dr. Scott; Mrs. McKee's Reception; Close of the Harrison Administration

**T**HE Harrisons left Indianapolis on Feb. 25. Arriving in Washington, they took rooms at the Arlington. On Feb. 27, General and Mrs. Harrison were entertained at dinner at the White House. On the morning of March 4, General Harrison, accompanied by Senators Hoar and Cockrell of the Senate Inaugural Committee, were driven to the White House. They alighted and were received by President Cleveland and his Cabinet in the Blue Room. The President's landau with four bay horses driven by Albert Hawkins and with Beverly Lemos on the box arriving, President Cleveland entered, taking his seat on the right. General Harrison then took his seat beside him. The latter was accompanied to the Capitol by his old regiment—the 70th

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Indiana—all wearing grey overcoats and carrying canes.

A terrible rain marred the ceremonies. In the case of bad weather, it had been arranged to have the oath administered within the Senate Chamber; but General Harrison would not “disappoint the people under the umbrellas,” as he expressed it; and stood under a dripping umbrella to deliver his address.

On returning to the White House, the new President sat upon the reviewing stand with his family at the foot of the White House lawn, and saw the procession of 30,000 men, who paraded despite the down-pour. The President and his family dined at seven, and went to the ball.

The ball took place in the Pension Building, which was handsomely decorated. The supper was served by George C. Boldt of Philadelphia, without wines or punch. The President and his party entered the room at ten o'clock, the President on the arm of General McCammon, and Mrs. Harrison escorted by Colonel Britton. Mrs. Harrison, Mrs. McKee and Mrs. Morton wore brocade gowns of American manufacture and design that were greatly admired.

The first Diplomatic reception after the Inauguration was not held till March 14th. There was some grumbling at this because in the two previous Administrations the date had been March 6th. By some error, ladies were omitted in the invitations to the Ministers and their secretaries; and only four learned of the mis-



MRS. HARRISON



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

take in time to attend. Mrs. Harrison introduced an innovation by omitting the hand-shake.

Terrible weather ushered in the New Year of 1890, President Harrison's first New Year's Day. The White House was bright with gaslight and flowers, forming a happy contrast to the dreary world outside. The President, with Mrs. McKee on his arm, passed down the stairway, the Marine Band playing *Hail to the Chief*, at twelve o'clock, to the Blue Room, followed by the Vice-President and Mrs. Morton, and the Cabinet. The old question of precedence came up on this occasion, and the wife of the Attorney-General stood next in line to the wife of the Secretary of War—a place formerly occupied by the wife of the Secretary of the Navy. At this reception, the "line precedence" was as follows: State, Treasury, War, Justice, Post Office, Navy, Interior and Agriculture.

Mrs. McKee was dressed in white silk, and carried a large bouquet of pink roses. The Diplomats were accompanied by the ladies of their families. The Secretary of State presented Baron Fava, Italian Minister and Dean of the Corps, and afterwards the presentations were made by Colonel Ernst. Baron von Eckstein of the German legation was conspicuous in the white and gold uniform of the Cuirassiers. There were two new features at this reception: the presence of foreign congresses among the Diplomats and the first appearance of the Korean ladies, Mrs. Ye Wan Yong and Mrs. Ye Cho Yun, wives of the Korean Ministers,

## THE WHITE HOUSE

quaint little figures in brightly hued dresses of brocade. Owing to the bad weather, the waiting crowd dispersed, and the public attendance was not as large as usual.

On Jan. 7, the White House was the scene of a brilliant dinner party, given by the President and Mrs. Harrison in honor of the Vice-President and the Cabinet. The floral decorations were beautiful. In the big East Room, palms touched the ceiling and formed miniature groves in the broad windows and corners. The mantels were banked with cut flowers, carnations, tulips and hyacinths. The crystal chandeliers were hung with smilax. Covers were laid for thirty-six. The table was marked by the absence of bright color in the flowers. The centrepiece was a ship, having its hull of carnations, deck of narcissus and rigging of white acacia. The room was brightened with scarlet tulips—and the poinsetta on the mantels and in the window niches. The Marine Band played in the outer corridor. The guests were received in the East Room, and at half-past seven o'clock, the President with the wife of the Vice-President led the way to the State Dining-room. The Vice-President took in Mrs. Harrison.

On Jan. 21, the usual State dinner was given to the Diplomatic Corps. The White House was beautifully decorated, especially the East Room, where the guests were received. In the State Dining-room, there was a wealth of orchids never before seen on the State table. The long oval centrepiece was wholly of orchids. The bouquets for the ladies were of the very choice variety



MRS. J. R. MCKEE



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

of orchids and of an exquisite pink. Floral hemispheres were used, significant of the presence of representatives from all parts of the world. These were placed towards the end of the table which was in the form of a double L. The table was laid with forty-eight covers.

The President escorted Madame Romero, wife of the Mexican Minister. Madame Guzman, wife of the Minister from Nicaragua, sat on his left. The Mexican Minister escorted Mrs. Harrison.

Early in February, 1890, a terrible tragedy occurred in Washington. A fire broke out in the house of Secretary Tracy, in which his wife and daughter perished. Their double funeral took place on Feb. 5 in the East Room, at which a thousand persons gathered. Music was furnished by the Schubert quartet and the choir of St. John's, and the pall-bearers were sailors from the *Despatch*.

President Harrison continued his predecessor's practice of giving receptions in January, February and March to the Diplomatic Corps, the members of Congress and the Judiciary and the Army and Navy. These lasted from nine to eleven in the evening. He also gave State dinners to the Cabinet, the Diplomatic Corps and the Judges of the Supreme Court. In addition to these, he, of course, held a public reception on New Year's Day, and occasionally held a drawing-room in the evening. Until her health failed, Mrs. Harrison also sometimes held a reception from three to five in the after-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

noon. In 1890, Mrs. Harrison's receptions occurred on Jan. 25 and Feb. 8.

The previous year she had held receptions from three to four P.M. on March 7 and 8, assisted by her daughters, Mrs. McKee and Mrs. Russell Harrison.

As in the case of all other Presidents, General Harrison rearranged the rules of the White House to suit his own convenience. In December, 1889, the following regulations were made:

Cabinet-meetings, Tuesdays and Fridays at noon;

Members of Congress received from 10 to 11.30 A.M. every day except Monday;

Other business callers 11.30 to 12.30 A.M. every day except Mondays and Cabinet days;

Persons merely calling to pay their respects received in the East Room at 1 P.M. Monday, Wednesday and Saturday.

Unlike Mr. Cleveland and like President Fillmore, the new President would not receive political callers on Sunday.

A contemporary writes: "The new President's possessed an enormous capacity and even avidity for work." An idea of his habits and personal characteristics is conveyed in the following contemporary account:

"President Harrison's methods of work are cool, systematic and constant. He is a sensitive man, but not a man of nervous temperament. He wastes neither time nor energy in fretting, is never fussy, and never in a hurry to finish up things at the last moment. He has not lost a day by illness since he entered

## BENJAMIN HARRISON

the White House and his work has never been delayed twenty-four hours. He is too methodical to put off or leave work unfinished. The President begins his day's work at nine o'clock, with his private secretary disposing of correspondence, and there is little to which he does not give his personal attention. . . .

"He is as well informed on the Departments as his Cabinet officers, and his knowledge of the details is often a matter of astonishment to them. In the absence or illness of a Cabinet officer, it is the President who swings into the breach and directs the affairs of that Department. After the sudden death of Secretary Windom, it was the President who was Secretary of the Treasury for the months following until the vacancy was filled. At that time when financial questions of vital interest were before the country, the President, cool and quiet, sat for hours by the wires over which his instructions flashed to New York in the wise direction of affairs.

"President Harrison has educated himself in Department work largely by his own methods. Like his predecessors, he has regular Cabinet meetings twice a week and special meetings when occasion requires them. But it is not at these meetings that he gets his 'schooling' in departmental details. He has individual Cabinet meetings, that is, the meeting of himself and one Cabinet officer in turn, on stated afternoons."

The President's pleasures were few and simple. He was fond of taking long walks, in which he was often accompanied by his daughter, and he sometimes went duck-shooting, and now and then took a jaunt on the Potomac. He travelled a great deal to keep himself thoroughly informed of the feelings and wishes of the nation, on one occasion going as far as San Francisco. His greatest pleasure lay in his home-life. He was a

## THE WHITE HOUSE

devoted husband, father and grandfather. During his term, the White House was brightened by the presence of little children for the first time for many years. He doted on Benjamin Harrison McKee and his other grandchildren, and not a morning passed without seeing him in the nursery.

At a conclusion of a Cabinet meeting on May 31, 1889, the President invited his advisers to accompany him into the Red Room, where they found that a simple ceremony was to be performed. There, Dr. Scott, Mrs. Harrison's father, christened Mary Lodge McKee with water brought from the Jordan by Lieutenant Parker, a son-in-law of Dr. Scott.

Birthdays and Christmas festivals and all the pleasures common to childhood were gaily participated in by the President. Thus, he gave his grandson a delightful birthday party when he celebrated his fourth anniversary, March 16, 1891:

"The guests assembled in the Blue Room, to be led by the President and his grandson to the dining-room where at a round table were 15 high chairs. The centrepiece was a plat of ferns, on which were two flags crossed, while at each plate were rush baskets of bonbons, the handles formed of tri-color ribbons. About the table were big dishes of beaten biscuits, especially made for the occasion, in the form of little chicks with outspread wings. The menu included bouillon, cakes and cream. The Marine Band supplied music. The children were waited on by their mothers and nurses and the ladies of the White House. Then the President led the way to the corridor with his namesake, and they all danced the Virginia reel."



RED ROOM, SHOWING PORTRAITS OF PRESIDENT HARRISON, ANGELICA SINGLETON VAN BUREN, AND  
JULIA G. TYLER



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

At his public receptions, President Harrison would frequently detain children with pleasant words and smiles, and at the egg-rolling festival on Easter Monday he would appear on the South Portico with his grandchildren to watch the fun of the multitudes playing on the grass of the White House grounds.

Mrs. Harrison was an equally devoted grandmother and shared her husband's simple domestic tastes. She was also a most efficient housekeeper and possessed of executive talent. She had also a taste for and appreciation of historical relics connected with American history, and aimed to make the White House, not only a comfortable and suitable residence for a President, but a depository for furniture, silver, glass, china, etc., associated with its past history.

It is the custom, on the arrival of a new President, for the officials in charge of the matter to go through the house with the new mistress of the mansion and consult her with regard to what shall be condemned and purchased. Any furniture that she does not like can be removed, and she can make what changes she pleases. Mrs. Harrison, appreciating the fact that the White House is an official and historical mansion, devoted her energies to its preservation and restoration. Her ideas were expressed in an interview published in 1889, in which she said:

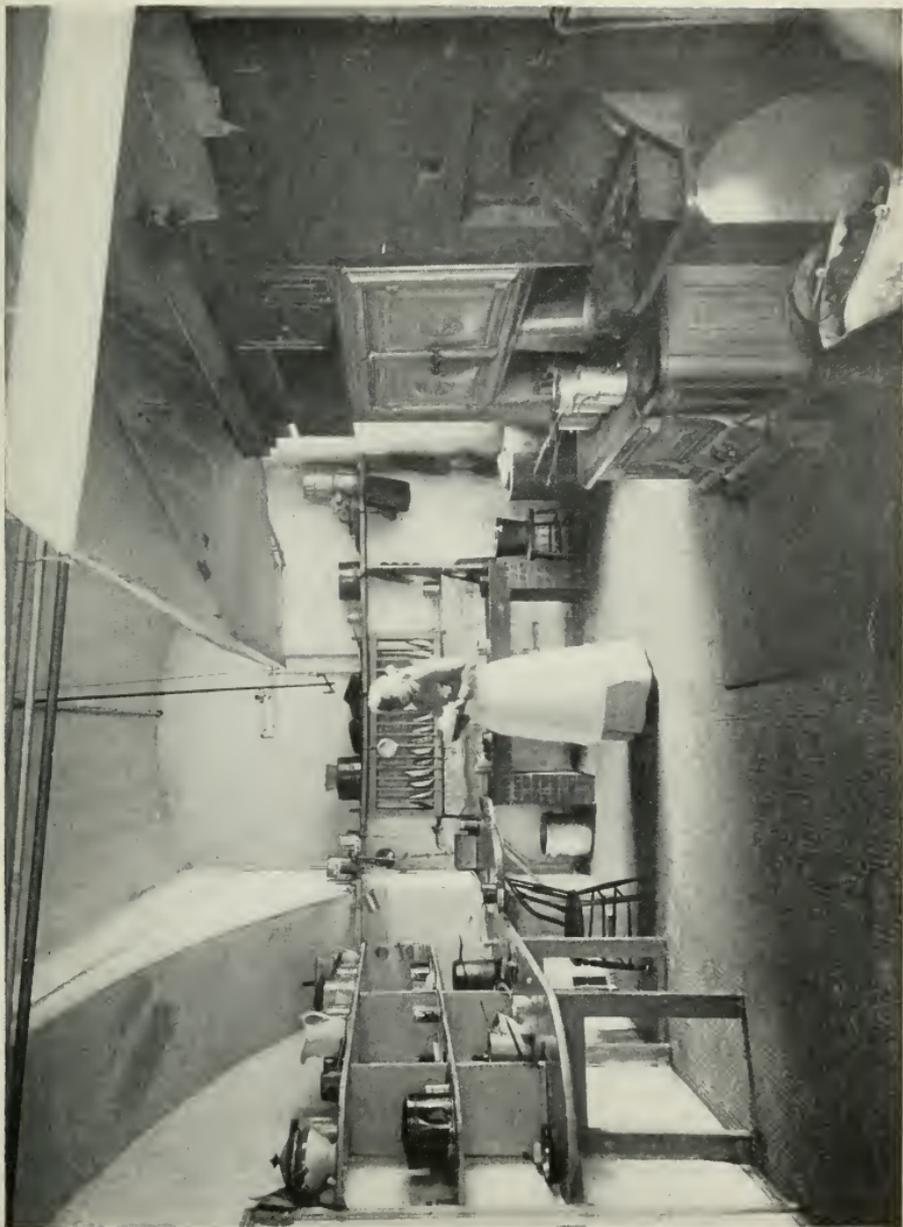
“We are here for four years: I do not look beyond that, as many things may occur in that time, but I am very anxious to see the family of the President provided for properly, and

## THE WHITE HOUSE

while I am here I hope to be able to get the present building put into good condition. Very few people understand to what straits the President's family has been put at times for lack of accommodations. Really there are only five sleeping apartments and there is no feeling of privacy."

Mrs. Harrison felt the lack of space not only in the private but State apartments, and devoted a great deal of time and thought to the planning of additions.

The condition of the table service especially attracted Mrs. Harrison's attention. The pantries and closets presented a large assortment of broken sets and broken pieces as well. What was possible to mend, she had mended and riveted, so as to retain in service some of the old sets, and concluded to spend some of the money appropriated by Congress in the purchase of new china. The sum allowed was insufficient to procure all the dishes needed, and consequently only four sizes of plates (six dozen in all) were bought. The style of plates used by Lincoln was selected, with forty-four stars in a blue border enriched with a wreath of Indian corn in gold upon the edge and the eagle and United States arms in colors in the centre. The American manufacturers were consulted in 1891, but they could not make the plates, for the peculiar blue of the border was a secret of the Limoges factories. The plates were therefore ordered from France through Washington at a cost of \$700. As a matter of record and to guard against theft, the words "Harrison, 1892," were stamped on the reverse of each plate with the Limoges



WHITE HOUSE KITCHEN



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

trade-mark. These arrived in January, 1892. Specimens of these plates are contained in the collection in the Lower Corridor of the White House.

In September, 1890, various changes were made by Mrs. Harrison. The bedrooms were all repapered and painted. Since its erection, the South Portico had retained its paving of the old-fashioned squares of sandstone. These were now replaced by mosaics in cream tint radiating from the centre, which with appropriate colors represented the shield of the Union surmounted by the American eagle.

In the Blue Room, the woodwork was painted an ivory white. The walls were repapered in the old tint, but the old frieze—a medallion effect, in which opaque and colored bits of glass were effectively introduced, was changed. The long windows opening on the portico at the south end, reaching from the floor almost to the ceiling, were considerably shortened by the introduction of blue stained glass covered with a scrollwork of gold for a space of two and a half feet from the top. At the intersection of this stained glass with the large crystal panes of the windows, a gilt rod was placed, and from this hung curtains of electric blue satin damask, the same material being used in re-covering the furniture. The carpet was retained, though it had been in use for several seasons.

In October, a number of changes were made in the official portion of the White House during the President's absence in the West. The library, used by him

## THE WHITE HOUSE

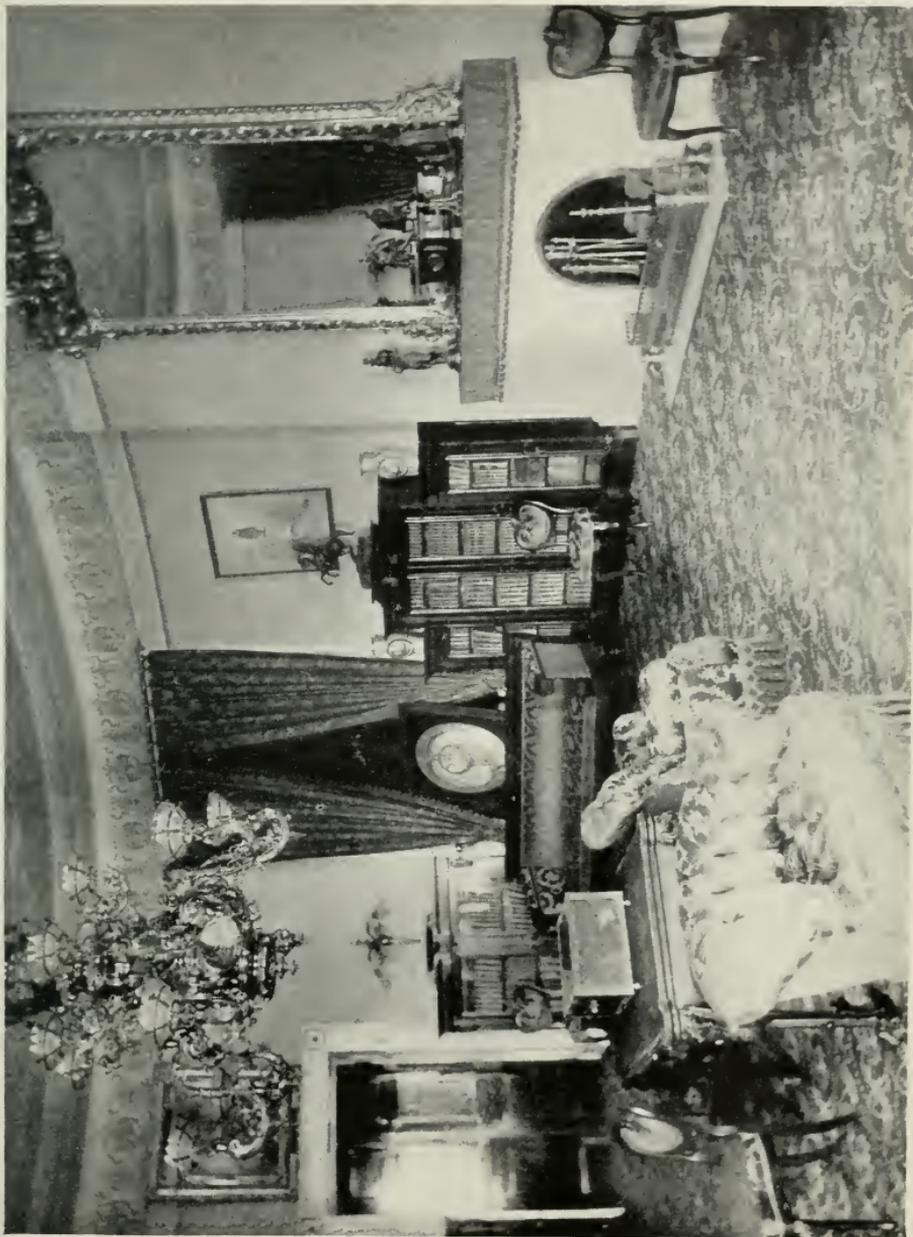
as his office, was fitted up as a sitting-room for the use of the family; and thereafter the President conducted all official business in the room next to the Cabinet room, before occupied by Private Secretary Halford. This was the room that President Lincoln had occupied as his private office, and there he signed the Emancipation Proclamation. The large oak desk made from the timbers of the British ship *Resolute*, and presented by Queen Victoria to the President of the United States (under Hayes), was removed to General Harrison's new office.

The private secretary's office was transferred to the small room in the southeast corner occupied by the assistant secretary and Executive clerks, who, in turn, were moved to the large room on the north front, then occupied by the Disbursing Officer. The crowded condition of the dwelling portion of the building rendered these changes necessary.

The condition of the White House rooms at mid-summer, 1892, may be gathered from the following news letter:

“Throughout the parlors on the lower floor, beauty has been everywhere sacrificed to comfort, everything being covered with linen slips. The carpets have all been taken up, shaken, and packed away till the Winter, leaving the floors covered with matting.

“There will be a number of improvements by next season. The walls of the Red Room will be redecorated, and the present shade of terra cotta replaced by a deep rich crimson. The gold bronze chandeliers will be regilt, and many minor changes made.



OVAL SITTING-ROOM



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

“The crystal chandeliers in the other parlors, the corridor, and the State and private dining-rooms have already been taken apart, and the dust and fly-specks removed from each piece with the aid of a stiff brush, soap and water. Then, after drying in sawdust, they have been rubbed with chamois, put back in place, and the chandeliers covered with linen, which will remain till the Grand Army Encampment late in September.

“The inner corridor, with the gold-lined niches, in which palms always stand in the season, will be redecorated, as it is now almost ten years since anything has been done to this portion of the house.

“In the basement, the rooms on the south front will come in for a share of much-needed improvements, as they are now so damp that things left there over night are found in the morning decorated with green mould. The flooring will all be removed, and the old brick flooring underneath will be replaced by asphalt in the same manner as was done in the rooms across the corridor on the north front last Summer. The rooms on the south front are bright with sunlight, unlike the others. The window seats are wide enough for several persons to sit with ease and would be charming if supplied with cushions.”

Mrs. Harrison was scrupulous in the fulfilment of her social duties, and held receptions, saw callers and attended to the innumerable requests all in her position receive long after her health failed. She was greatly aided by Mrs. McKee, who relieved her whenever possible. The two ladies attended to all of their correspondence personally, without the assistance of a secretary; and the President himself was not harder worked than they.

During the years 1889-1893, there is little social

## THE WHITE HOUSE

gaiety to chronicle, for between the necessary routine of official entertainments the chief pleasures of the household were centered in family life; and during this Administration the White House seemed pre-eminently to represent a happy, well-ordered American home. We may, however, glance at a few typical entertainments.

One of these is the New Year's reception of 1891:

“The historic White House, which has been the scene of so many brilliant spectacles, never looked prettier than it did to-day. Special pains were taken with the decorations, and everything was done to make the mansion as attractive as possible. The Government conservatories and hot houses were taxed to their utmost capacity for flowers and plants, and, the supply being inadequate to meet the President's desire, recourse was had to private dealers. In fact it was found necessary to go to New York and Philadelphia for some of the flowers used in the devices. These were all of patriotic character, being fac-similes of the flag of the Union and the National coat-of-arms, both of which were prominently displayed in different parts of the house. The decorations were confined to flowers and plants, but the general effect of the scene was heightened by the system of electric lights, which has just been introduced in the house. While there was a liberal display in the Red and Green Parlors, it did not compare with the beautiful profusion of flowers and plants in the beautiful Blue Parlor, where the reception proper was held, or the large and stately East Room, where the callers lingered afterwards to exchange friendly greetings. Indeed the walls of the last room were almost obscured by a mass of large-leaved palms and other tropical plants. The window recesses were similarly filled with green. On the mantels, beneath the four large mirrors, were banks of choicest exotics in varied colors, and from the three

## BENJAMIN HARRISON

large chandeliers, with their myriads of crystals, strings of smilax and delicate ferns were suspended in graceful folds. The unusual beauty of the decorations and their tasteful arrangement were subjects of general praise.

"The reception began at eleven o'clock, the receiving party taking their places in the Blue Parlor at that hour to the familiar strains of *Hail to the Chief*, played by the full Marine Band, which was stationed in the vestibule just inside the main entrance.

"Vice-President Morton and Mrs. Morton and all the members of the Cabinet, with the ladies of their families, with the exception of Mrs. Blaine, had previously joined the President and Mrs. Harrison, and followed them downstairs to the reception-room. Here all the gentlemen, with the exception of the President, retired to the rear of the Blue Parlor, where a large number of invited guests had already gathered. The receiving party then formed in line between the entrance and exit doors in the following order: The President, Mrs. Harrison, Mrs. Morton, Mrs. Windom, Mrs. Proctor, Mrs. Miller, Mrs. Wanamaker, Mrs. Noble and Mrs. Rusk.

"The doors were thrown open to the public at 12.30, a quarter of an hour earlier than was expected. This was due to the fact that the bodies and organizations previously received were less numerous than usual, and did not occupy all the time allotted to them. By this time the President was the only one of the receiving party still in line. Mrs. Harrison had to retire to a sofa in the rear because of fatigue, and the other ladies were called away by their own receptions. Colonel Ernst made the presentations to the President from this time on. The general attendance was large, considering the bad state of the weather, and the reception lasted until nearly two o'clock. When the last person had passed through, the President and Mrs. Harrison and about twenty invited guests proceeded to the second floor and had luncheon.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

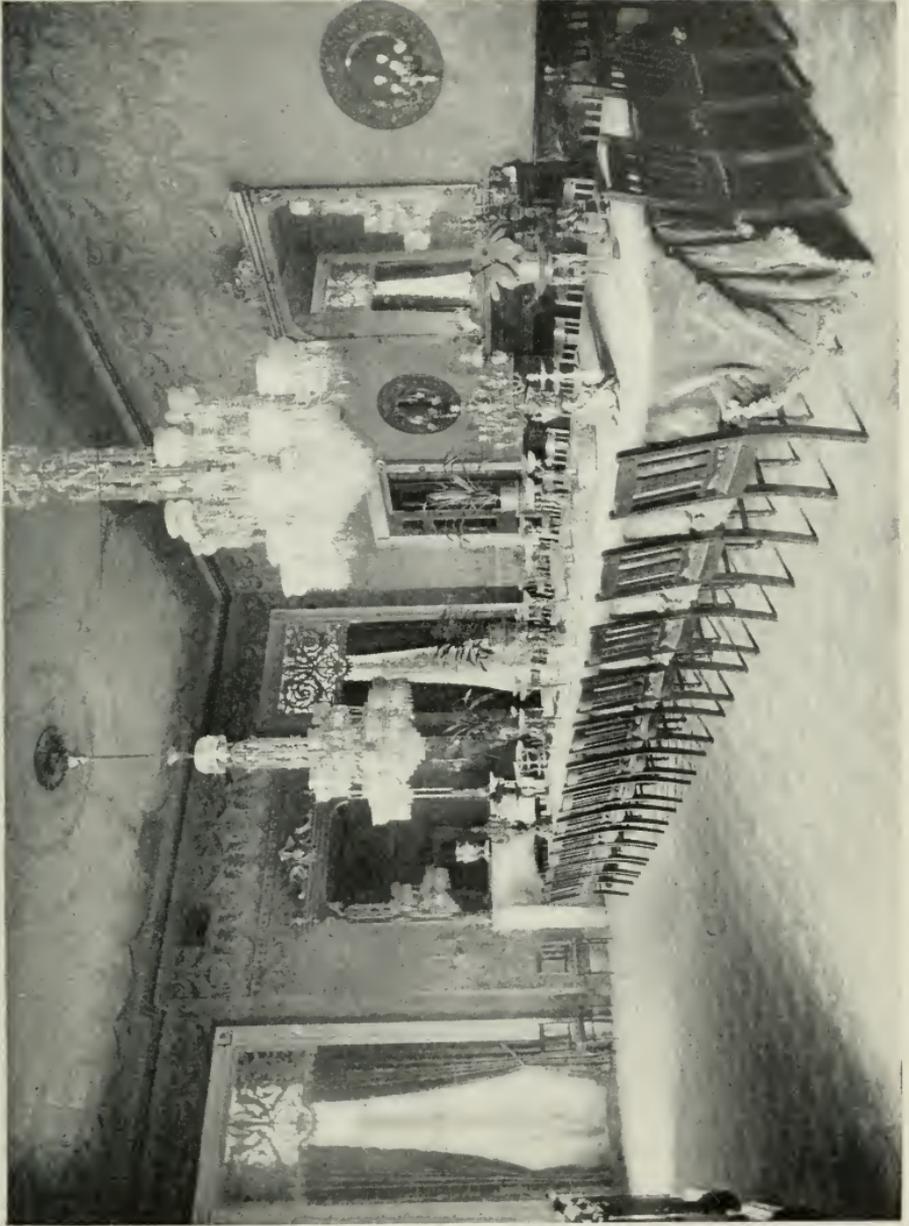
“Mrs. Harrison was dressed in a gown of blue and gold brocade trimmed with jewelled lace and bunches of pale blue ostrich tips, pale blue suede gloves, and diamonds. She carried a handsome fan and bouquet. Mrs. McKee wore pink brocade, the bodice trimmed with gilt and floral passementerie, Mrs. Russell Harrison a pink striped silk and satin and diamonds, and Mrs. Dimmick in black silk trimmed with jet.”

On April 23, 1889, the Yale Glee and Banjo Club had supper at the White House after an evening concert, and entertained the President and his family.

On April 1, 1892, a reception was given to James Whitcomb Riley, the Hoosier poet, by the President and Mrs. Harrison. The private dining-room was used as a dressing-room and the guests passed into the East Room. Mr. Riley gave a number of recitations, after which a supper was served in the State Dining-room.

In this Administration, efforts were made to form a White House Drive, where the fashionable world would congregate as it does in Hyde Park and the Bois de Boulogne. The plan was started by Señor Hurtado, the Colombian Minister, and Mrs. Berdan, several years previously, but the “Carriage Club” under the leadership of Mrs. Morton held its first *rendez-vous* in December, 1891. The idea was to use the road back of the White House, through the Agricultural, Smithsonian, Botanical Garden and Capitol grounds. There was also a tan-bark roadway planned for riders after that of Rotten Row.

The President was a great lover of exercise. He fre-



STATE DINING-ROOM



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

quently took a ten-mile tramp after his day's work and, if detained, would frequently walk at ten o'clock in the White House grounds. Sometimes he would be accompanied by his daughter or niece, but quite often he would take long walks alone, despite the solicitude of his family and servants for his safety. He never feared the hand of the assassin, yet for all this indifference his life was attacked one evening in 1891, when a madman got in through the South Portico and by way of the Red Room windows. While two doorkeepers were struggling with the invader the President himself, who had heard the noise, came downstairs and pinioned the young man, cutting a window cord to tie him with. He then searched the dark corners of the portico himself unaided and alone, and tended the wounds of the men who had suffered in the struggle.

When Lincoln, Grant and Cleveland were nominated, and subsequently notified by the committees appointed for that purpose, there was apparently little interest in the proceedings, matters being conducted in a formal, cold and matter-of-course way, but informality and animation attended those ceremonies in the case of President Harrison, if we may believe the following account:

“On this occasion the crowd was democratic. Mrs. Harrison's illness prevented her attendance, but everybody else was there. Baby McKee, wearing a white flannel suit with blue stockings, with his German nurse, stood within reaching distance of the file of Cabinet officers. The steward was near by,

## THE WHITE HOUSE

members of both houses of Congress were scattered just outside the horseshoe formed by the notification committee, and several hundred invited guests crowded about.

“When the speeches were ended, things went wild—for the White House. The President shook hands with all, while Elliott F. Shepard gave three cheers, standing with both feet on one of the elegant chairs. Members of the Cabinet then took turns passing lemonade and salad in the State dining-room, while Senators, Supreme Court Judges, and pretty young ladies kept up a cross-fire of jokes and good-natured repartee.

“President Harrison was as easy-going as anyone. He danced Baby McKee in the air, and came out into the corridor, and personally invited some of the loiterers to come in and have some luncheon. It was a general jollification.

“Afterward the inevitable man with a camera came along. No one interfered, and he planted his apparatus just in front of the mansion and insisted on photographing everybody. In the general joy that filled the Presidential mansion, no objection was made, and the entire party lined up on the porch and had their pictures taken.”

This serene and happy Administration ended in gloom. In the summer of 1892 Mrs. Harrison, who had never recovered from an attack of *la grippe* in 1890-1, became hopelessly ill. In the autumn, she begged to be removed from the Adirondacks to Washington; and in the room in which Garfield suffered in 1881 she died on Oct. 24.

The funeral took place on Oct. 27, with simple ceremonies. The East Room was decorated with growing plants, chiefly palms and ferns, but the coffin in the centre of the room was surrounded and covered with



EAST ROOM



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

superb floral tributes. The honorary pall-bearers, pall-bearers, members of the Cabinet and household and the family entered the room at ten o'clock. The services were conducted by the Rev. Dr. Teunis Hamlin and Dr. Bartlett, and choristers of St. John's church, stationed in the Green Room, furnished the music. The body was removed from the White House and conveyed in a private car to Indianapolis, accompanied by the President, Mr. and Mrs. McKee, Mr. and Mrs. Russell Harrison and Mrs. Dimmick.

On Nov. 2, the President published a card thanking the public for the many expressions of sympathy he had received. At the end of this month, the Rev. Dr. John W. Scott, having survived his daughter only five weeks, also died. His funeral took place from the East Room which was appropriately decorated with palms. Dr. Hamlin officiated, a quartet from the latter's church sang appropriate hymns, and the White House ushers acted as pall-bearers. The President and his family accompanied the remains to Washington, Pennsylvania.

The remaining few months of the Harrison Administration were months of mourning. There were, of course, no official entertainments, and the White House experienced a dreary New Year's Day in 1893, when not only was the reception abandoned, but the house was quarantined on account of Marthena Harrison's illness of scarlet fever. Quarantine was raised on Jan. 23; and on Feb. 8, the President resumed his receptions. About two hundred persons called. He held his last reception

## THE WHITE HOUSE

on March 1, when he shook hands with about 1,500 persons and nearly half that number failed to get into the East Room.

Mrs. McKee also took farewell of her friends on March 3; the multitude that attended bore witness to her popularity as the assistant mistress of the White House.

“Mrs. McKee had a charming reception last night in the Red Parlor in the White House. She had made an engagement only to meet a few friends, but these brought others, and between five and six o'clock hosts of people were coming and going. None cared to say good-bye, because it was a rather hard word to say to a hostess who had been so genuinely cordial and so thoroughly attractive in every way. The President, who had just returned from his usual walk, joined the company in the parlor and enjoyed a chat with many whom he had not met for nearly a year. Mr. McKee, who came on the day before to accompany his family home to Indianapolis, was also at the reception. Among those who called were Sir Julian and Lady Pauncefote, Miss Pauncefote, Baron Fava, Secretary and Mrs. Elkins, Miss Grace Davis and Mrs. and Miss Foster.”

The last Cabinet meeting took place on March 3, when mutual farewells were exchanged. The President also received a call from Mr. Cleveland at half-past ten in the morning. This brief visit lasted eight minutes; and was returned by President Harrison, who, accompanied by Lieutenant Parker, made a sixteen-minute call upon the President-elect at the Arlington Hotel at noon.

In the evening, Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland were enter-



PRESIDENT HARRISON'S BEDROOM, SHOWING STATE BED



## BENJAMIN HARRISON

tained at an informal dinner at the White House. This took place in the private dining-room. President Harrison, Mr. and Mrs. McKee, Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland, Mrs. Dimmick and Lieutenant Parker were the only persons present.

The next afternoon, after the Inauguration ceremonies, ex-President Harrison and his party left for Indianapolis.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE

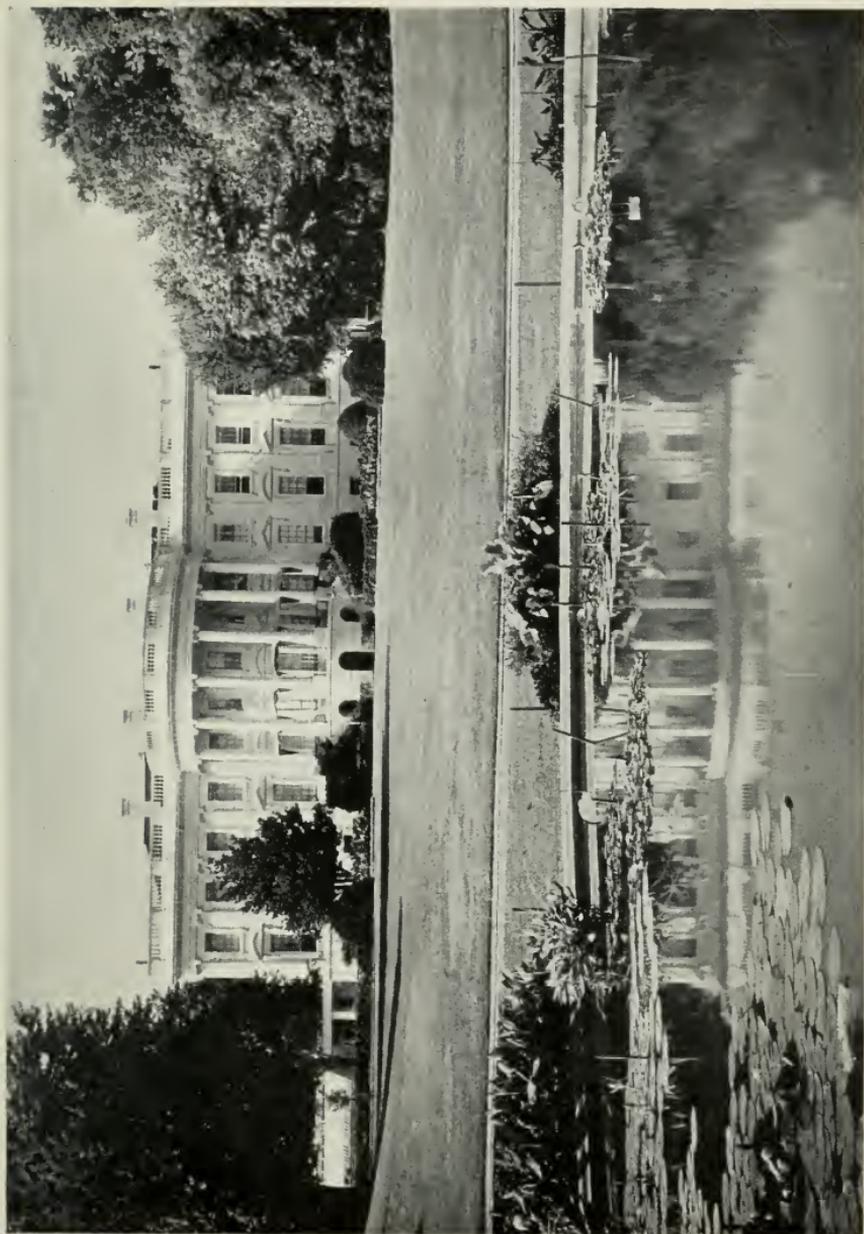
### GROVER CLEVELAND

1893-1897

Return of the Clevelands; Inauguration; Easter Egg Rolling; Visit of the Infanta Eulalia; Changes in the White House; New Decorations; Birth of a Daughter; Dinners and Receptions; the White House Guard.

THE courtesies exchanged at the last Inauguration were now repeated with the position of Cleveland and Harrison reversed. General Harrison was now to retire and Mr. Cleveland to take his place. At half-past ten on the morning of March 3, Mr. Cleveland called on the President, and a little later the call was returned. In the evening Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland were entertained at dinner in the White House, as we have seen.

On March 4, Mr. Cleveland called at the White House for General Harrison, and drove with him in the open barouche drawn by four horses to the Capitol. The White House carriages passed out of the western gate, and joined the procession. On his return from the Capitol, President Cleveland, despite a heavy snow-storm, reviewed the troops.



WHITE HOUSE, SOUTH FRONT



## GROVER CLEVELAND

Mrs. McKee remained to welcome Mrs. Cleveland in the Blue Room; and at three o'clock General Harrison and his family took their departure.

A brilliant ball took place in the evening in the Pension Building.

There had been some talk of the Clevelands not returning to the White House, and Admiral Porter's house on H Street was thought of for a residence. It was determined, however, not to abandon the Executive Mansion. The President purchased in April a house with about thirty acres of grounds in Woodley Lane near Washington for a private dwelling; and during this term the Clevelands spent a great deal of time there.

Easter Monday, happening to be a public reception day, the President shook hands with 2,000 people. There were no less than 10,000 children and 10,000 people on the White House grounds for the egg-rolling festival. The President received the public in the East Room, while Mrs. Cleveland and a party of friends watched the crowd from the South Portico.

On this festival the next season the Marine Band was not permitted to play as usual; and there even was some discussion as to the advisability of refusing the crowd admission to the White House grounds.

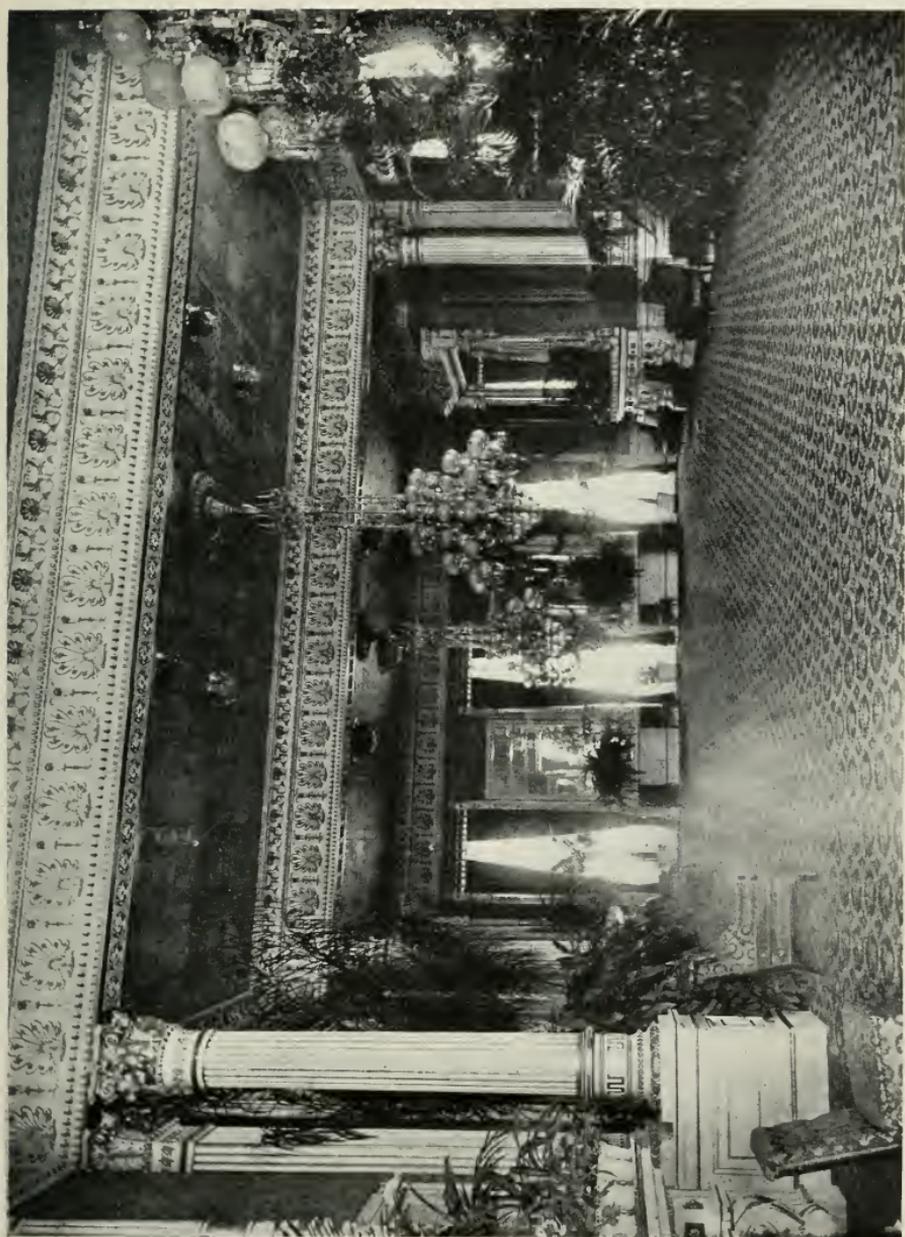
On April 11, the President and Mrs. Cleveland gave a dinner to Mrs. Daniel Manning, the wife of Mr. Cleveland's former secretary.

The most important event of this season was the visit

## THE WHITE HOUSE

of the Infanta Eulalia of Spain, who arrived in New York from Havana May 19, 1893, and went immediately to Washington. She and her suite, consisting of nineteen Spanish grandees, were entertained at the Arlington Hotel. She called formally at the White House, and the call was immediately returned by Mrs. Cleveland. A State banquet was held in her honor on May 23. The Infanta and Prince Antoine, accompanied by the Duke Tamames, the Marchioness Arco-Hermosa and Don Pedro Jover y Tovar (the gentlemen in court uniform), were received by President and Mrs. Cleveland in the East Room. The table was decorated in the Spanish colors, with red and yellow roses and the Spanish flag. The Infanta wore a handsome dress of white brocade flowered with rosebuds, trimmed with rich lace and clusters of rosebuds. Her necklace was of pearls and around her waist was tied a magnificent girdle of pearls, the ends of which fell to the edge of the skirt. President Cleveland escorted the guest of honor, and Prince Antoine, Mrs. Cleveland. Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnston was among the distinguished guests.

Another important guest of the nation during this Administration was Li Hung Chang; but he was received by the President in Mr. William C. Whitney's house in New York, on Aug. 29, 1896. In July, 1893, Col. John M. Wilson, in charge of the White House and grounds, again urged the necessity of some change in the arrangements for the convenience of the President and suggested that the offices should be removed



EAST ROOM



## GROVER CLEVELAND

to the State, War and Navy Building, or that a suitable residence should be erected. He reported:

“ Efforts heretofore made to enlarge the mansion have failed, and I invite attention to the suggestions made in the annual report submitted by me in 1889, at the close of my last term of duty in this office, wherein I suggested that a structure suitable for office purposes might be erected within the White House grounds on the site of the greenhouses opposite the State, War and Navy Building. This executive office could be connected by a corridor with the main building, and would be of great assistance in caring for the large crowds during the winter evening receptions. The conservatory and greenhouses, the woodwork of which as a rule is old and decaying, could be rebuilt on the east side of the mansion opposite the Treasury. A picture gallery might be built, opening from the East Room and thence into a handsome conservatory arranged with a winter garden. The portion of the White House, now used for the President’s home life, is entirely too small. An estimate is submitted for redecorating and refurnishing the offices as bedrooms as soon as the office is transferred.”

These suggestions were not carried out; but during President and Mrs. Cleveland’s absence at Buzzard’s Bay in the summer of 1893, some changes were made in the arrangements of the White House. We read:

“ President and Mrs. Cleveland’s sleeping-room will be the chamber on the north side of the house formerly occupied by President Arthur, this room being now furnished in red. Mrs. Cleveland’s boudoir at the north corner was now decorated in a pale shade of blue with carpets, hangings, etc., to match. These two rooms were devoted to the nursery in the Harrison Administration. President Harrison’s bedroom, known as the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

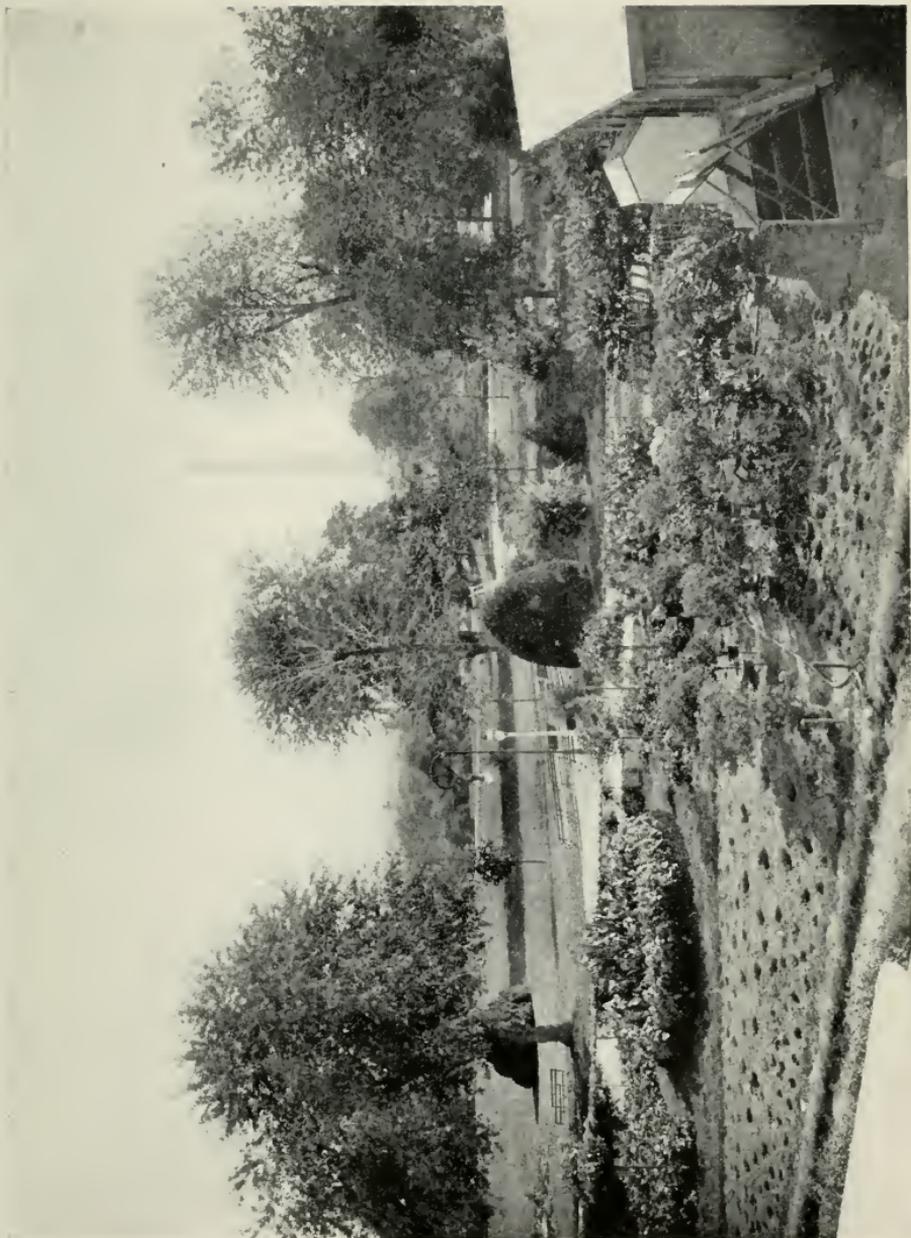
Prince of Wales's room, was set apart for Ruth Cleveland and her nurse.

“On the parlor floor, the Red Room is being prepared for an entirely new decoration from floor to ceiling. All the crimson wall paper is being scraped off, and electric light men are sinking the wires in the walls for the new fixtures. The artist who is to decorate the ceiling and frieze is beginning to put on the ground color. This room will continue to be a red room. Not the dull æsthetic red that was thought the acme of good taste twelve years ago, when the room was decorated before, but a much brighter crimson, which will help to make the apartment lighter on winter days. There are so many large pictures in the room that the walls will be only plainly covered with the red paper that will serve as a rich background for them. The ceiling will be a study in reds, plentifully flecked over with gilt. All the old woodwork has been taken out and mahogany mouldings will be substituted to match the mantel piece, which is the most elegant thing in the room. Portraits of President Cleveland and President Arthur will hang in this room.

“The public stairway at the east side of the mansion never looked shabbier than it has lately. The army that passed over it since March left indelible marks. The staircase has been painted and varnished, and begins to make a much better appearance.”

The first interesting event after the return of the Clevelands was the birth of Esther Cleveland on Sept. 9. Although there had been a number of births in the White House, this was the first instance of a child born to a President.

On Sept. 9, the President gave an informal reception to Prince Yorihito Komatsu, grandnephew of the Mikado, who was travelling incognito.



WHITE HOUSE GARDENS



## GROVER CLEVELAND

The programme of official entertainments for 1894 was as follows: Jan. 1, President's reception, 11 to 2; Jan. 4, Cabinet dinner; Jan. 11, Diplomatic reception, 9 to 11; Jan. 18, Diplomatic dinner; Jan. 20, Mrs. Cleveland's reception, 3 to 5; Jan. 25, Congressional and Judicial reception, 9 to 11; Feb. 1, Supreme Court dinner; Feb. 3, Army, Navy and Marine Corps reception, 9 to 11; Feb. 6, public reception, 9 to 11. Colonel J. M. Wilson, Commissioner of Public Buildings, had charge of all arrangements.

President Cleveland's first New Year's reception of his second term was notable in the fact that the first Ambassadors ever accredited to this Government paid their calls. These were the British, French, Italian and German. They were presented by the Secretary of State, the British Ambassador taking precedence and being the first to offer New Year's greetings to the President. The Ministers followed the Ambassadors, but without much order of precedence. The new Minister from China, Yang Yu, was accompanied by three secretaries, all in royal purple and dark blue silks. The Corean *Chargé d'Affaires* and secretary were also new members of the Corps, and remained until the end of the reception. More ladies than usual accompanied the Diplomats; and they wore, as a rule, dark calling costumes with hats or bonnets. Mrs. Cleveland was attired in magenta *moiré* trimmed with black fur. The ladies of the Cabinet assisted her in receiving until the public reception. This began at 12.30 and lasted until 4.30,

## THE WHITE HOUSE

during which the President and his wife shook hands without a moment's rest.

The decorations were simple, but effective: pots of palms, ferns and white primroses ornamented the East Room; pink primroses and palms, the Green Room; white primroses and green plants, the Red Room; and red carnations and scarlet poinsetta, the Blue Room.

The first State dinner in 1894 was given to the Cabinet on Jan. 4. Altogether there were forty-eight guests, including a few outside of the President's official family. Mrs. Cleveland was escorted by the Vice-President; and the Secretary of State sat on her left. The guests were received in the East Room, which was decorated with tropical foliage and smilax. Scarlet and white flowers ornamented the mantel-pieces. The table decorations were maiden-hair ferns and orchids. Orchids adorned the mantel-pieces, and the bouquets and *boutonnieres* were also orchids. Six wine glasses stood at every plate (fewer than were used during the first Cleveland Administration) except Mrs. Cleveland's, which, as before, had only a glass for water.

The Diplomatic State dinner took place on Jan. 18. The guests were received in the East Room, which was beautifully decorated with flowers. The table, laid for fifty covers, was adorned with pink roses, marguerites and maiden-hair ferns. The candle-shades were pink; and pink and white flowers were banked on the mantel-pieces. The President escorted Lady Pauncefote; and the wife of the Ambassador from Italy sat on his left.



MRS. YU



## GROVER CLEVELAND

The British Ambassador escorted Mrs. Cleveland, and the Ambassador from France sat on her left.

“The company was unusually large, even for a dinner to the Diplomatic Corps. But the occurrence of particular interest was the presence of the wife of the Minister of China. It was the first time in the history of the Chinese Legation at Washington that the wife of a Minister has crossed the threshold of the White House. A week ago Mme. Yang Yu called privately on Mrs. Cleveland, to whom she was presented by Mrs. Gresham. This evening she made her *début*, so to speak, in official society. To say that her personal appearance and bearing were something of a revelation would best express the interest and admiration which the fair young celestial excited in the other guests. Mme. Yang Yu apparently is not more than twenty. She has a tall slender figure, delicate regular features, clear, olive complexion, a bright color in her cheeks, and large lustrous dark eyes. Added to this are a grace and youthful dignity. Altogether Mrs. Yang Yu is a beautiful woman. It is plain that the Minister is proud of his young wife, and that he enjoyed the admiration she received this evening.”

Mrs. Cleveland gave a reception on Jan. 20, from 3.30 to 5.30 o'clock; the first she had given during the second Administration; and the only one of the season. The reception was held in the Blue Room, Colonel Wilson making the presentations. Mrs. Cleveland, dressed in a pale blue silk, was assisted by the Cabinet ladies, and the wives of the Chief Justice, Commodore Ramsay and General Schofield. She shook hands with the 5,000 guests, who passed the receiving party and into the East Room at the rate of forty or fifty persons a

## THE WHITE HOUSE

minute. One enthusiastic admirer of Mrs. Cleveland passed in three times. The State rooms, East Room and corridors were beautifully decorated and lighted. The conservatory was also open and the Marine Band played all the afternoon.

The last New Year's reception was as crowded as the previous ones. The President and Mrs. Cleveland led the receiving party into the Blue Room promptly at eleven, and the Diplomats, who had gathered in the Red Room, entered to pay their New Year's greetings as usual.

Among the new Ministers were Mustapha Tahsin Bey from Turkey; Mr. Leger from Hayti; Señor Don Roderiguez from the Greater Republic of Central America, Mr. Chin Pom Ye of Corea, with his secretary, Mr. Bong Sun Pak, who were in native court dress. The wife of the Minister from Japan, Mme. Hoshi, also made her first appearance. She wore a black velvet dress, and small black bonnet with bright roses. The Japanese Legation was represented by the Minister and three secretaries. The Minister of China was accompanied by six members of the Legation, all in court dress, and Mrs. Yang Yu, who wore a rich brocade and a headdress of bright roses, with a long band of embroidered ribbon falling down the back.

Among the ladies invited to receive with Mrs. Cleveland, Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnston attracted attention.

“A beautiful new carpet, strikingly in harmony with the furniture and the massive grouping of tall palms, with bright



HARRIET LANE



## GROVER CLEVELAND

foliage plants, set off the big East Room handsomely. In the Red, Blue and Green Parlors orchids added their rich languid beauty and down the private corridor pots of primroses gave out the suggestive sweetness of spring. Over all sparkled the lights of the crystal chandeliers and with all was the inspiring music of the Marine Band, for the first time of fifty pieces, fairly filling the outer corridor with the brilliant color of scarlet uniforms. Seldom or never have the arrangements been so complete for the comfort and pleasure of visitors.

“The public reception began at 12.30, and for the first half hour Colonel Wilson made the introductions by name. Then it was given up as hopeless, and the handshaking went on as rapidly as the President’s strong arm could make it go. Mrs. Cleveland never flagging either; but with her glove off, shaking hands vigorously, smiling on all, black, white, old, young, babies in arms and babies on foot, who gave back answering smiles until pleased faces were like a beam of light clear through to the East Room. Little expressions of delight followed New Year’s greetings, natural, ludicrous and not lacking in a touch of the pathetic.”

The reception lasted until 2.41. Seven thousand persons passed in line and shook hands with the President and his wife.

On Jan. 24, 1897, Mrs. Cleveland gave a tea to ladies only from three till five. Twelve hundred invitations were sent out. Colonel Wilson, who made the introductions, was the only man present. Mrs. Cleveland received in the East Room, which still retained the decorations made for the dinner to the Diplomatic Corps a few nights previously. She received alone, in a gown of gray cloth. One of the most conspicuous

## THE WHITE HOUSE

guests was Mrs. Pak Ye, wife of the Korean Minister, who wore blue brocade and a curious headdress sparkling with jewels. At the close of the reception, a number of men called at the door to escort their wives home, but did not dare cross the threshold—a fact that created much amusement in the crowd collected around the North Portico.

Two days later, Mrs. Cleveland held another reception for the members of the Diplomatic Corps. She was assisted in the Blue Room by Mrs. Gresham, Miss Cleveland, Miss Mary Leiter, Miss Huddleston and others.

Some criticism was aroused during this Administration over the alleged melting up of the “Dolly Madison spoons”; but Colonel Wilson, who had the matter in charge, assured the public that he had only had some valueless old forks and spoons melted and remodelled into 84 large dinner forks and 50 smaller ones.

Criticism was also rife regarding the increased police force. Up to this time this had consisted of about two policemen on duty day and night; but in the winter of 1894-5 the White House guard was increased to 27 men—25 patrolmen and 2 sergeants; and many sentry-boxes were dotted over the grounds. Four or five policemen were usually seen standing in front of the White House and on the east and west sides.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-SIX

### WILLIAM MCKINLEY

1897-1901

The Inauguration; Life in the White House; Receptions and Dinners; a Great Melon; Season of 1899; Dinners and Receptions; Second Inauguration; Assassination of the President; Roosevelt Takes Oath of Office.

**T**HE President-elect left Canton, Ohio, on March 1, accompanied by his wife, mother and a party of relatives and friends, arriving in Washington on the following day. On March 2, Major McKinley dined with President and Mrs. Cleveland, informally and alone (Mrs. McKinley being too ill to be present), and the table was set for three in the private dining-room. On March 3, the customary calls were exchanged between the two Presidents; and on March 4, the President-elect called at the White House for President Cleveland, and joined the procession in the open carriage drawn by four bay horses. President McKinley left the Capitol arm-in-arm with Mr. Cleveland, and returned to the White House. After a brief interval, President McKinley took his place on the reviewing stand. Mrs. McKinley, escorted by Captain Charles King, the novelist, and her party were welcomed by

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Mrs. Cleveland who left immediately to accept an invitation at Secretary Lamont's. President McKinley's mother did the honors of the informal lunch set for forty-six guests in the private dining-room. Afterwards the party joined the President upon the reviewing stand.

The Ball took place in the Pension Building, which was crowded. President and Mrs. McKinley were present with their party; but Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland had left the city.

The first Cabinet dinner was given on March 21; but nothing of marked social note occurred during the beginning of this term.

Life at the White House was almost as quiet as in the days of Mrs. Pierce. Mrs. McKinley, who was an invalid, took as little part as possible in social life. Her aunt, Mrs. Saxton, lived with her, and her relatives and the President's nieces constantly visited the Executive Mansion. Mrs. McKinley was fond of seeing her friends informally in the library, and sometimes entertained. One of her first callers was Mrs. Garfield. She gave a party during the first year to 160 members of the Brooks College Alumnæ.

The habits of the White House were simple. Breakfast was served at 8.30, and in the morning Mrs. McKinley took a drive. At noon, the family assembled in the upper corridor, where lunch was served; after lunch, the President retired to his office and Mrs. McKinley to her boudoir, unless her presence was abso-



MRS. MCKINLEY



## WILLIAM McKINLEY

lutely demanded at a private or public reception. At seven o'clock, the family assembled in the upper corridor, where dinner was announced; and after dinner the family sat in the Corridor, which Mrs. McKinley had fitted up in accordance with her own ideas.

Owing to the death of the President's mother, on Dec. 12, 1897, there was no New Year's reception in the White House in 1898.

The first official reception of the McKinley Administration took place on Jan. 19, 1898. The new method of sending out invitations was approved, and two thousand invited guests were present. The receiving party consisted of the President and Mrs. McKinley, Vice-President and Mrs. Hobart and the Cabinet circle. The President made a change in the etiquette by escorting Mrs. McKinley instead of the wife of the Vice-President.

The presentations were made by Colonel Bingham and Lieutenant Gilmore in the Blue Room, which was decorated with a canopy of smilax in which red, white and blue incandescent lamps gave a patriotic touch to the scene.

The decorations for the reception to the Army and Navy, which took place on Feb. 11, were also unusual. Never before had the American flag been used to such an extent in the White House. It formed window curtains in the East Room, was draped in folds from the ceilings and festooned over the doorways, mantels and pictures. Floral anchors of roses and stars formed of

## THE WHITE HOUSE

roses, in honor of the Navy and Army, were also used for decorations. The Stars and Stripes were hung all along the walls of the Corridor, relieved with floral garlands; and above the doorway at one end of the Corridor was hung the flag of the Secretary of the Navy and that of the Secretary of War hung opposite. Mrs. McKinley, dressed in white brocade and lace, came down the broad stairway on the President's arm. Colonel Bingham, Lieutenant Gilmore and Ensign Ward made the presentations. Few of the Diplomats were present; and those who came wore plain evening dress, with the exception of the Orientals who were resplendent. The Minister of Corea and his wife brought with them their little son, seven years old.

The first State dinner of the season, in honor of the Diplomatic Corps, took place on Jan. 26. The table for sixty-two covers was laid in the long Corridor. The Marine Band played in the conservatory. The table decorations were pink roses, pink shades on the candles and bouquets of roses and *boutonnieres* of lilies of the valley for the guests. Colonel Bingham and Lieutenant Gilmore, in full uniform, made the presentations. The President escorted Lady Pauncefote who was placed on his left, his right being reserved for Mrs. McKinley. The Secretary of State occupied the seat of the mistress of the White House, opposite the President. On this occasion an innovation was made in the dress of the White House attendants and ushers, all of whom wore evening dress.

## WILLIAM MCKINLEY

The State dinner to the Supreme Court, Feb. 8, for 70 guests, was also set in the Corridor. The chief decorations were smilax, roses and pink carnations. The guests were received in the East Room, which was decorated with groups of plants, and floral shields in the national colors. The Marine Band played in the conservatory.

We have read of the enormous cheeses that were presented to former Presidents. A curious gift was sent to President McKinley in the summer of 1897—a large prize melon from Georgia. This was  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, 6 feet in circumference and weighed 78 pounds. Wrapped in an American flag and tied with white ribbon, it was presented with due ceremony. Representative Livingston, who made the speech, assured the President that no office-seeker was enclosed within it.

The first New Year's reception of this Administration took place Jan. 1, 1899. Nothing unusual occurred, except that a bugler stationed in the hall blew a call for the President, who, with his party, descended the stairway, while the band played *Hail to the Chief*. Across the northern end of the room, a row of gilt and blue sofas closely set together separated the receiving party from the line of callers.

The usual State dinners were given this season, and the table was set in the Corridor to accommodate the number of guests. On Jan. 9, the President and Mrs. McKinley entertained the Paris Peace Commissioners at dinner. The table was set in the Corridor and deco-

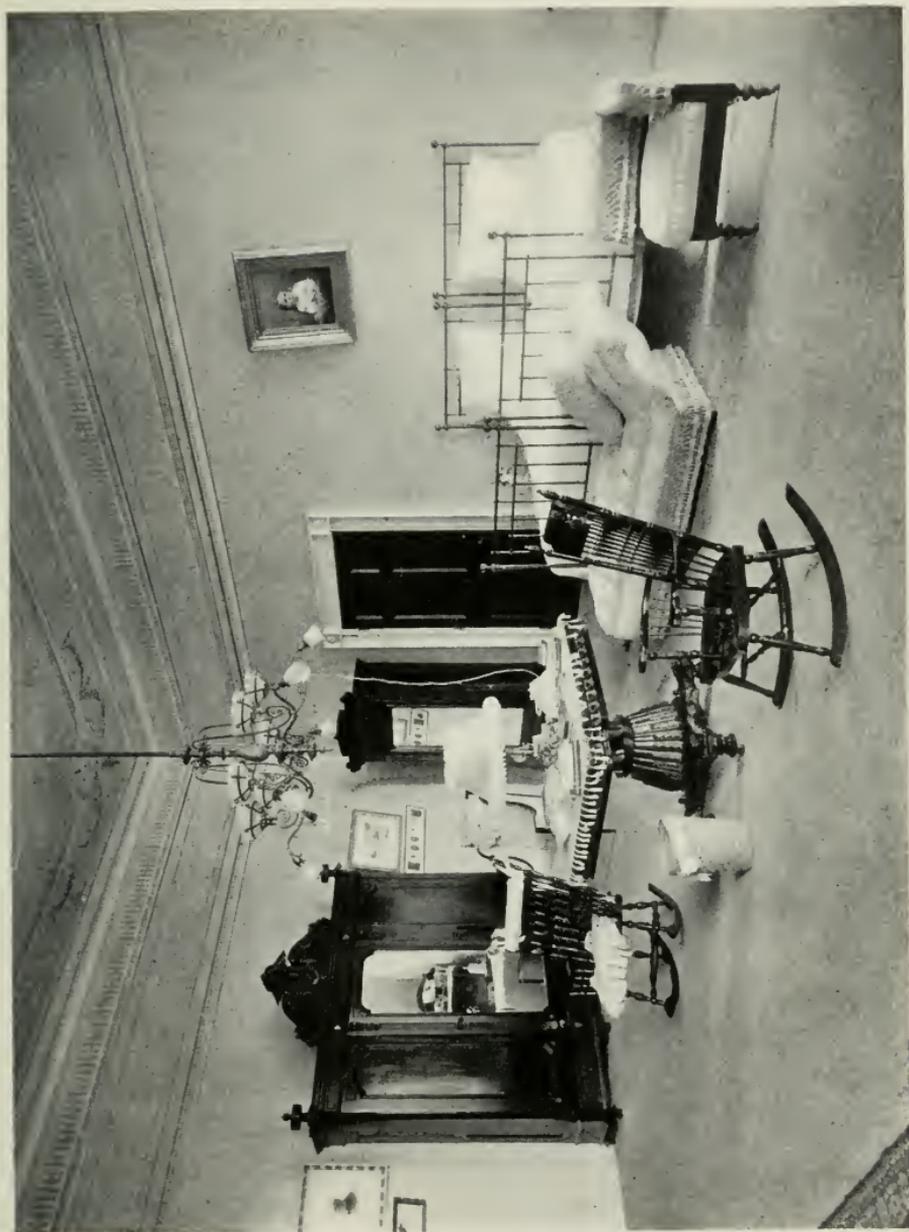
## THE WHITE HOUSE

rated with orchids and pink and yellow shades. The guests also included members of the Cabinet, Senators and Representatives and Army and Navy officers, among whom General Shafter, General Wheeler, Admiral Sampson, Admiral Schley and Captain Robley D. Evans were conspicuous.

Another dinner of seventy-two covers was given in honor of the house guests on Jan. 20. The President and Mrs. McKinley, after receiving the company in the East Room, led the way to the table. Miss Pauncefote sat on the President's left and Mrs. McKinley on his right.

On Nov. 16 of this year, the President and Mrs. McKinley entertained the visiting Methodist bishops and clergymen who were holding a conference in Washington. Members of the Cabinet, and officers of the Army and Navy assisted in receiving, as well as Admiral and Mrs. Dewey. The presentations were made by Colonel Bingham. An innovation in White House entertainment was the serving of light refreshments in the State Dining-room on this evening.

On New Year's Day, 1900, Mrs. McKinley received seated. The usual State dinners and receptions were given this season. The Diplomatic dinner, Jan. 17, of 78 covers, was set in the Corridor; about 2,500 guests came to the Judiciary reception on Jan. 24, and 2,000 to the Diplomatic reception on Jan. 10, at which members of the Philippine Commission and Mrs. Dewey assisted. Colonel Bingham made the presentations. At



MRS. MCKINLEY'S BEDROOM



## WILLIAM McKINLEY

the last reception of the session, given to the Army and Navy, the Blue Room was draped with the flag of the Admiral of the Navy.

Buglers also sounded the President's call on New Year's, 1901. Mrs. McKinley received with the President, dressed in pale blue silk, wearing diamonds and carrying white roses. General Miles, Admiral Dewey and Brigadier-General Heywood headed the columns of the Army, Navy and Marine Corps.

On the occasion of the Cabinet dinner, Jan. 2, 1901, the table was set in the shape of a double T in the State Dining-room; but for those of the Supreme Court, Feb. 19, and Diplomatic Corps, the table was placed in the Corridor. On the occasion of the latter, Feb. 14, the President escorted Señora de Azpiroz, wife of the Ambassador from Mexico, and the German Ambassador, Mrs. McKinley. After dinner, a number of specially invited guests arrived and enjoyed music and dancing in the State Dining-room.

President McKinley was the first President that had succeeded himself since the days of Grant. The Inauguration, therefore, lacked the conspicuous figure of the outgoing President. On the morning of March 4, the President's troop, Squadron A of Cleveland, in bright uniforms and mounted on black horses, assembled in the grounds of the White House. Accompanied by Senator Hanna, the President entered his open carriage, drawn by four horses, and, followed by the members of the Cabinet, Admiral Dewey and General

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Miles in carriages, drove to the Capitol with the escort of the West Point and Annapolis cadets and a Porto Rican battalion. On his return, the President rested a few moments in the White House; and then walked across the lawn to the reviewing-stand. The Ball in the evening was largely attended.

Little of social importance occurred in the White House. Every one is familiar with the story of President McKinley's assassination at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo on Sept. 6, and his death on Sept. 14. His body was carried to Washington on Sept. 15, and placed in the East Room for the night, whence it was removed to the Capitol. No ceremonies took place in the White House on this occasion.

Theodore Roosevelt took the oath of office in Buffalo on Sept. 14. He removed to the White House on Sept. 24; and on Sept. 25 was joined by Mrs. Roosevelt and his children. Immediately, it was given out that no official entertainments would be held until New Year's Day, 1902, and that for thirty days after the President's death, no official bodies or organizations would be received; that the flag should fly at half-mast from the White House; and that mourning paper should be used by the heads of Departments.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN

### THEODORE ROOSEVELT

1902—

Receptions; Dinner to Prince Henry; Miss Roosevelt's Wedding; a State Dinner; Order of Precedence; Etiquette of Receptions and other Entertainments; Mrs. Roosevelt's Musicales; the Grand Piano; the President's Household.

ON New Year's Day, 1902, President Roosevelt shook hands with 8,100 callers. Nothing unusual occurred except that three buglers stationed at the far end of the Corridor, announced by a fanfare the approach of the President. He escorted Mrs. Roosevelt, who wore white corded silk. Conspicuous among the guests were General Nelson A. Miles and Admiral Dewey. The latter wore the superb sword voted by Congress for his victory of Manila.

The first Cabinet dinner took place on Jan. 2, and marked the beginning of the ordinary round of official entertainments. These were varied by others. On Jan. 3, Miss Alice Roosevelt made her *début*. The cards were sent out by Mrs. Roosevelt, who received the guests with Miss Roosevelt, the President taking no part in the reception. Dancing took place in the East

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Room, the carpet of which was taken up and the floor waxed. The mantels were decorated and the four portraits of George and Martha Washington, Lincoln and Jefferson, then hanging there, were adorned with smilax and carnations. The conservatories were open, and a buffet supper was served in the State Dining-room, the decorations of which were red.

Another entertainment of this season was a *Musical* given in the East Room on April 3. The programme consisted solely of a piano recital by Paderewski. The President and Mrs. Roosevelt gave a dinner-party before the *Musical*, at which M. and Mme. Paderewski were entertained. Miss Cecilia Beaux, the famous American portrait painter, was also one of the guests.

The most important entertainment of this season, however, was the dinner to Prince Henry of Prussia, brother of the Emperor of Germany. He arrived in Washington on Feb. 24 at half-past ten, and returned to New York at midnight. The Prince, on arriving, drove with Secretary Hay and Rear Admiral Evans directly to the White House to call upon the President. A cavalry corps escorted the Prince and his suite, and fourteen hundred men lined Pennsylvania Avenue from the station to the White House. At the main entrance, a detachment of marines, with the Marine Band, were stationed; and, as Prince Henry's carriage drove up, the latter played a German air. The Prince was met at the carriage door by Assistant Secretary Pierce and the



MRS. ROOSEVELT  
From a painting by Chartran.



## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

German Ambassador, Dr. von Holleben, who saluted the Prince and presented Major McCawley of the Marine Corps and Captain Gilmore of the artillery, both in dress uniform. They led the way into the mansion between two lines of saluting marines. Secretary Hay escorted Prince Henry, Admiral Evans, and the German Ambassador. The Prince's suite followed. The procession entered the Red Parlor and the East Room, and thence the Prince was conducted into the Green Room. Alone, he entered the Blue Parlor where the President awaited his royal guest. The meeting was private. Prince Henry was not introduced; for there was no one of sufficiently high rank to make the presentation.

After the brief greeting, the President led the Prince into the Red Room to present him to Mrs. Roosevelt and Miss Alice Roosevelt; and thence into the Green Room to meet the ladies of the Cabinet. The party then returned to the East Room, where the German suite was presented to President Roosevelt.

The Prince wore the uniform of Admiral of the German Navy, dark blue with white facings and gold lace. His left breast was covered with orders.

After this reception, Prince Henry was driven to the German Embassy, where he received the President's return call.

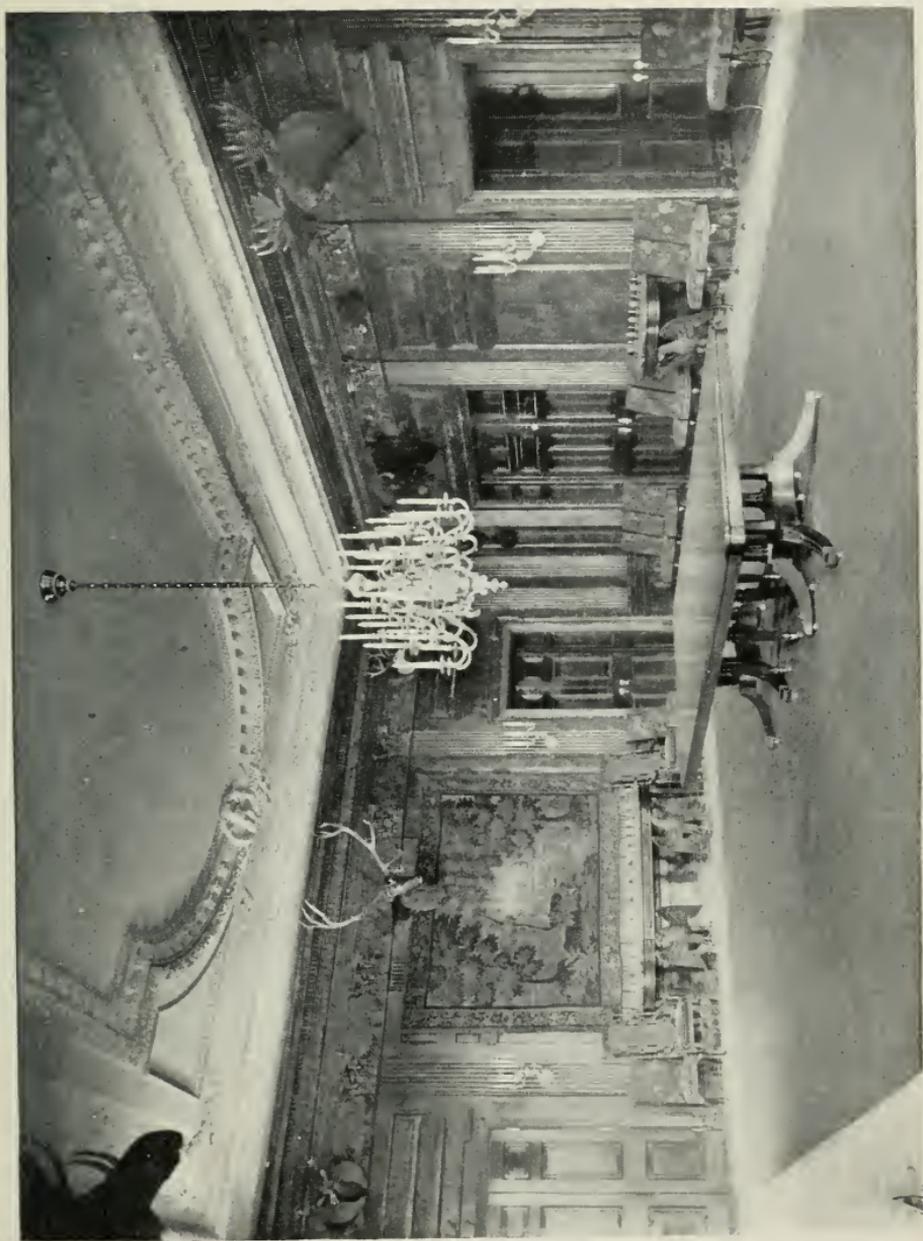
In order to accommodate the large number of guests, the dinner took place in the East Room. A feature of the decoration consisted of thousands of tiny electric

## THE WHITE HOUSE

lights hung in the shapes of stars, anchors, ropes, canopies, etc. The table decorations were pink and white. The large table was set in the shape of a crescent, with pink shaded candelabra and large vases of pink roses and primroses. Pink and white azaleas banked the mantel-pieces; and ropes of smilax caught between electric lights hung from the ceiling and chandeliers. German and American flags were draped together over the large window. The Prince, accompanied by Admiral Evans, arrived at eight o'clock and was received in the Red Room. The presentations of the guests were made in the Blue Room. There were no ladies present. President Roosevelt sat at the head of the table with Prince Henry on his right and Sir Julian Pauncefote on his left. Secretary Hay sat opposite the President with the German Ambassador on his right.

The menu consisted of three pages of heavy cardboard tied with red, white and blue ribbons. The cover was decorated with the flags of Germany and the United States in colors, the German and American eagles, the White House and the Emperor's yacht, *Meteor*. Under the flags was a picture of the *Hohenzollern*. It was inscribed:

Dinner  
Given by the  
President of the United States  
at the  
White House, Washington, D. C.  
Feb. 24, 1902.



STATE DINING-ROOM



# THEODORE ROOSEVELT

On the second page the menu read:

Huitres sur coquille	Croûtes panachées	
Marcobruner '93		
Potage consommé Brunoise		
Sherry, Amontillado		
Olives	Celeri frise	Amandes salées
Moët & Chandon, Brut Imperial		
Terrapin à la Baltimore		
Château d'Arzac Grand vin le Monteil, 1893		
Filet de bœuf, Hambourgeoise		
Chapon à l'Ambassadrice		
Petits pois	Sauce suprême	
Moët & Chandon	White Seal	
Asperges	Sauce Mousseline	
Punch		
Sorbet Imperial		
Canard Canvasback roti		
Hominy	Salade de saison	
Glace		
Petits Fours	Cerises Fondantes	
Apollinaris	Liqueurs	
Marron glacés		
Café		

The third page contained the musical programme and the names of the guests. The President proposed the health of the Emperor of Germany, the German people and Prince Henry. The latter returned the toast standing. After dinner, the guests repaired to the parlors, where they conversed for about an

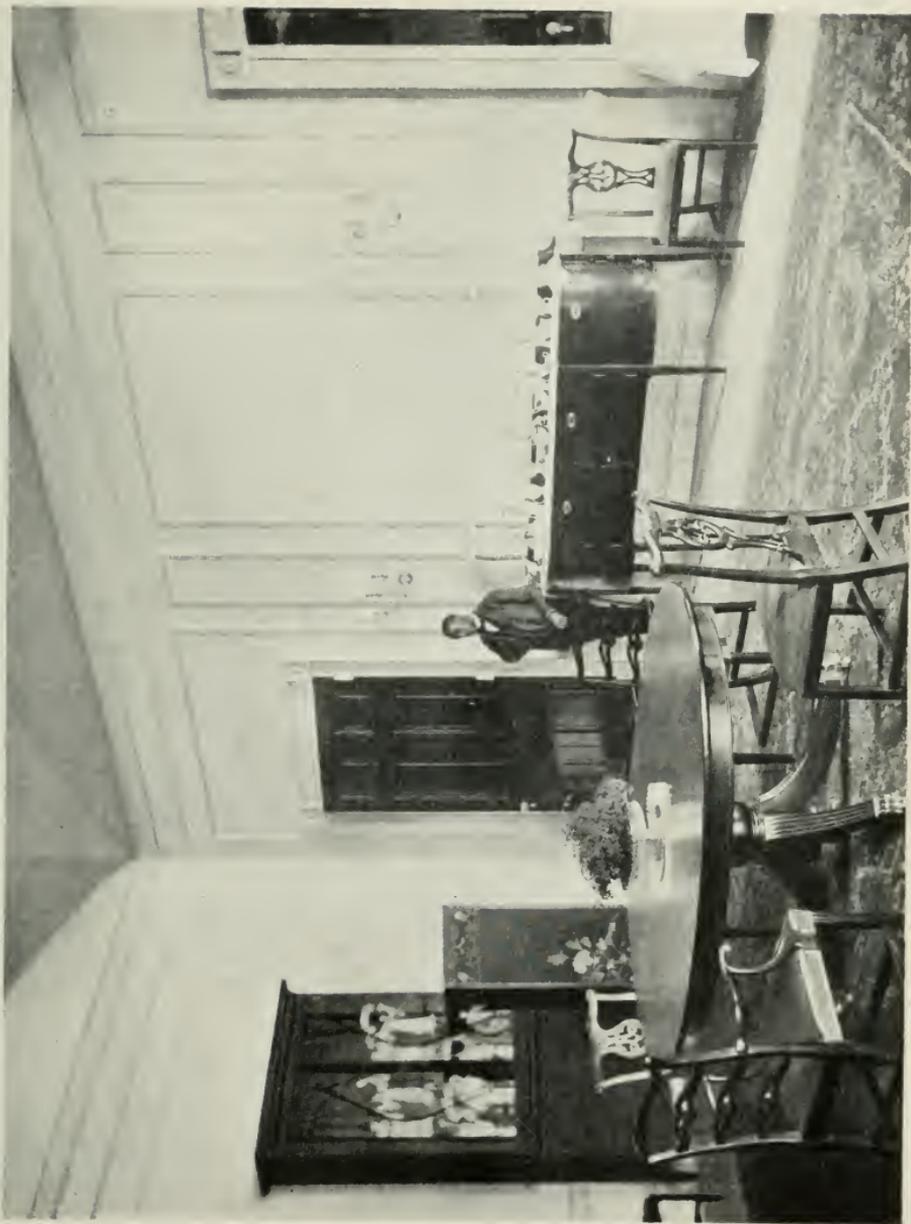
## THE WHITE HOUSE

hour. Prince Henry went directly from the White House to the train escorted by a troop of cavalry and police.

Another important social event was Miss Roosevelt's wedding, which took place on Feb. 17, 1906. This was one of the most brilliant entertainments ever given in the White House. The guests, numbering about a thousand, were admitted at three separate entrances and were shown to their places by the "White House aides."

The White House was probably never before decorated so profusely with flowers.

In the niches of the Corridor were palms and other tropical plants, used as a background for mauve azaleas, and the stone coffers separating the Corridor from the entresol were filled with azaleas and ferns, and all the fireplaces were banked with flowers. Enchantress carnations of light pink tinge mingling with the delicate green of ferns formed the decorations of the Green Room. In the Blue Room were vases filled with Easter lilies and asparagus ferns, while on each side of the mantel were two especially tall vases which were filled with Easter lilies. Palms were placed in the window recesses. In the Red Room the vases were filled with red roses and asparagus ferns. The vases on the mantel of the State Dining-room held bride roses, while on the table were vases with American Beauty and bride roses and ferns. The decorations of the Private Dining-room also consisted of American



PRIVATE DINING-ROOM



## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

Beauty, bride roses and ferns, and there were various set pieces on the tables.

The East Room was beautifully decorated. At the east end of the room are a series of four windows, broken by piers. It was in front of these windows that Miss Roosevelt and Mr. Longworth were married. The windows were draped with a large lambrequin of old gold plush, with curtains on either side. Wherever there was a loop or wherever the overhanging borders of the lambrequin joined, there were large ropes of smilax and bunches of Easter lilies.

In front of these windows a platform approached by two semicircular steps was erected. The platform itself was covered with a rich Oriental rug. Immediately above the steps was a *prie dieu* upholstered in white cloth tied with white satin ribbons and filled out with bride roses and lilies. Behind this, with just space enough for the officiating Bishop to stand, was a mass of palms and smilax, with a great bunch of Easter lilies like a sunburst in the middle. On either side of the platform stood a large Satsuma vase filled with Easter lilies, and beyond this two vases with flowers set upon pedestals.

The main aisle, by which the wedding procession proceeded to the improvised altar, was formed by two ropes, around which white ribbon had been wound. Between this aisle and the west wall of the room was another rope dividing this part of the room into two spaces, reserved respectively for members of the Cabi-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

net and their families and for members of the Diplomatic Corps and their families. Between the other rope and the east end of the room was the space reserved for guests in general. The aisle itself was carpeted with green.

White rhododendrons in *jardinières* decorated the two tables at the north and south end of the room. That was the general arrangement observed by those who entered early. Afterwards the room filled up, so that only those who had places near the ropes could have observed the general effect.

The room was crowded by noon and the scene was a brilliant one, but it was made so largely by the gowns of the women and the uniforms of the White House aides, who wore full dress with aigrettes. The Diplomats, who had been expected to give a mass of brilliant color to the scene, did not wear their uniforms, only the Chinese Minister appearing in national costume. The guests as they entered were not met by the ushers, but by the White House aides. These were Colonel C. S. Bromwell, U. S. A.; Lieutenant Commander A. L. Key, U. S. N.; Major Charles L. McCawley, U. S. M. C.; Captain A. E. Harding, U. S. M. C.; Captain Guy V. Henry, U. S. A.; Captain Daniel T. Moore, U. S. A.; Captain Fitzhugh Lee, Jr., U. S. A.; Lieutenant U. S. Grant, 3d, U. S. A.; Lieutenant P. H. Sheridan, U. S. A.; Lieutenant Chauncey Andrews, U. S. N.; the regular White House aides, and Captain Spencer Crosby, U. S. A.; Captain A. W. Butt, U. S.

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

A.; and Lieutenant J. H. Poole, U. S. A., who had been detailed to assist for the occasion

Miss Roosevelt, the twelfth White House bride, was dressed in white satin and point lace, with a train of silver brocade six yards long. She wore superb jewels and carried a shower bouquet of orchids. Preceded by the ushers, she entered on the President's arm to a march played by the Marine Band. As the bride and her father reached the platform, Mr. Longworth stepped forward, and led the bride up the low steps to the broad daïs. The ceremony was performed by Bishop Satterlee.

Immediately after the ceremony, President and Mrs. Roosevelt withdrew to the Blue Room where they received the guests. Accompanied by the ushers and military aides, the bridal pair entered the Private Dining-room, where the wedding-breakfast was served to the bridal party. A breakfast for the other guests was served in the State Dining-room.

Shortly afterwards, the bride and groom left the White House from the South Portico in an automobile.

A contemporary description of the first State dinner (Dec. 13, 1906) for the season of 1906-7 reads as follows:

"The beauty of the State Dining-room has seldom appeared to better advantage than in the decorative setting of last night's dinner. The long table laid for forty-five covers was treated artistically in red, green and white, a combination of colors which accords well with the decorations of the room.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

In the centre an enormous silver bowl held a towering mound of crimson Liberty roses, and two lower plaques of these flowers were set in green at intervals along the two ends of the table. Nearer the plate line, six branching candelabra capped in silver and crimson rose on either side above spreading bunches of white carnations and innumerable clusters of Farleyense ferns relieved the white expanse of damask.

“At the President’s place, the customary high gold goblet was set, and the light which fell from the centre chandelier and girondoles played brilliantly upon the crystal and plate of the table service.

“The corridor was beautified with a charming arrangement of palms. The Marine Band played throughout the dinner.”

The gold goblet which stands at the President’s place at all State dinners was given to him by the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce at a banquet in that city in May, 1904. It is shaped like a champagne glass and is about twelve inches high, with a long slender stem. It is perfectly plain.

The United States Government has established no social code of precedence, but the following order is generally accepted in official and social circles in Washington at the present time:

The President.

The Vice President.

Foreign ambassadors accredited to the United States.

The Secretary of State.

Foreign envoys plenipotentiary.

The Chief Justice.

The President pro tem. of the Senate.



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AND MR. AND MRS. LONGWORTH

Copyright, 1906, by Curtis.



## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

The Speaker of the House.

Cabinet Secretaries other than the Secretary of State.

Foreign Ministers-resident.

Associate justices of the Supreme Court.

The Admiral of the Navy.

Senators.

Governors of States.

Representatives in Congress.

The Chief of Staff of the army.

Foreign *chargés d'affaires*.

Major generals of the army.

Rear admirals.

Foreign secretaries of embassy and legation.

Assistant secretaries of the Executive Departments.

Judges of the Court of Claims.

Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution.

District Commissioners.

District Court of Appeals.

District Supreme Court.

Brigadier generals.

Captains in the navy.

Director of Bureau of American Republics.

Army and navy officers below army brigadiers and navy captains.

Foreign guests in private life, untitled.

American guests in private life.

Foreign representatives take rank according to their length of service in Washington.

Cabinet officers rank in the order of the creation of their respective departments, as follows: The Department of State, the Treasury Department, the War Department, the Department of Justice, the Post-office

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Department, the Navy Department, the Department of the Interior, the Department of Agriculture, and the Bureau of Commerce and Labor.

Associate Justices rank according to the date of their commissions.

The rank of members of the Senate and House is determined by length of service.

Army and navy officers rank according to their number in the army and navy lists.

The order of precedence for ladies follows that accorded to their husbands:

The wife of the President, who is exempt from returning visits.

The wives of Ambassadors in the order of their official recognition. These ladies are expected to make the first call upon the wife of the President and the Vice President, but upon no others.

The wife of the Secretary of State.

The wives of envoys plenipotentiary, who should make the initial visit on those ranking above them.

The wife of the Chief Justice.

The wife of the Speaker of the House.

The wives of Cabinet Ministers other than the Secretary of State.

The wives of foreign Ministers-resident.

The wives of the associate justices of the Supreme Court.

The wife of the Admiral of the Navy.

The wives of Senators.

The wives of governors of States.

The wives of Representatives in Congress; and so on through the list as given above.

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

Where officials are unmarried or widowers, and their respective households are presided over by a relative, she has by courtesy the precedence which should be given the wife of the official; except in the case of an ambassador, whose sister, daughter, or other woman relative, although mistress of his household, does not enjoy the same privileges as a wife would. Unmarried daughters of official households are ranked as private citizens after married women.

Let us now turn our attention to the life in and etiquette of the White House under the present Administration.

On New Year's Day (which opens the official season) the entire official world calls on the President, and after it, any one else who wishes to do so. This is the one "public" reception of the year. The receiving party assembles on the second floor of the White House. At eleven o'clock the Marine Band plays *Hail to the Chief*, and the President and Mrs. Roosevelt, followed by the Cabinet officers and their wives, and the Secretary to the President and his wife, descend the private staircase and proceed to the Blue Room, where many invited guests have assembled to assist at the reception.

Colonel Bromwell presents each guest by name to the President, who shakes hands with each. On New Year's Day, 1906, he shook hands with more than 8,000 persons; and on that of 1907 with 8,513 visitors, between the hours of eleven and two.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Mrs. Roosevelt *bows*, and only shakes hands when she wishes to do so: she always holds a large bouquet. The Cabinet ladies stand in line with her, and an open aisle is kept through the Blue Room by the President's aides.

The regulations issued for the New Year's reception for 1907 were the following:

The President will receive at—

- 11.00 A. M.—The Vice-President; the members of the Cabinet; the Diplomatic Corps.
- 11.20 A. M.—The Chief Justice and the Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States; the Judges of the Court of Appeals of the District of Columbia; the Judges of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia; the Judges of the U. S. Court of Claims; former members of the Cabinet, Ambassadors, and Ministers of the United States.
- 11.30 A. M.—Senators, Representatives, and Delegates in Congress; the Commissioners and Judicial Officers of the District of Columbia.
- 11.45 A. M.—Officers of the Army; officers of the Navy; officers of the Marine Corps; Commanding General and general staff of the militia of the District of Columbia.
- 12.15 P. M.—The Regents and Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution; the Civil Service Commission; the Interstate Commerce Commission; the Isthmian Canal Commission; Assistant Secretaries of Departments; the Solicitor-General;

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

Assistant Attorneys General; Assistant Postmasters General; the Treasurer of the United States; the Librarian of Congress; the Public Printer; the heads of Bureaus in the several Departments; the President of the Columbia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.

12.30 P. M.—The Society of the Cincinnati; the Associated Veterans of the War of 1846-47; the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; the Grand Army of the Republic; the Medal of Honor Legion; the Union Veteran Legion; the Union Veterans' Union; the Society of the Army of Santiago; the Spanish War Veterans; the Army and Navy Union; the Minute Men; the Sons of the American Revolution; the members of the Oldest Inhabitants' Association of the District of Columbia.

1.00 P. M.—Reception of citizens.

Gentlemen to be received, whether in carriages or on foot, will enter the White House by the North Portico and will leave by the eastern entrance (opposite the Treasury).

Carriages will approach the White House by the northwestern gate and will leave by the northeastern gate and be parked in East Executive Avenue, where they will remain until called to the east entrance, from which all guests will depart.

WM. LOEB, JR.,

*Secretary to the President.*

The first card reception of the season is in honor of the Diplomats. The invitations bear the United States coat-of-arms. The guests especially invited to assist (or, as the phrase goes, "invited to the Blue Room") re-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

ceive special carriage tickets which they present at the South Portico. From there, they go to the private dressing-rooms, ascend to the main floor by a private staircase, and are escorted by ushers to the Blue Room.

All other guests drive or walk to the East Entrance, where their cards of invitation are taken by doorkeepers. There is a special door for pedestrians. All guests pass into a long corridor, where maids have facilities for putting away and checking wraps, etc. Beyond this corridor are dressing-rooms, with maids in attendance specially reserved for the families of Senators, Representatives and other officials. When divested of their cloaks, the guests form in line, and, directed by ushers, ascend the main staircase and pass in turn (two abreast) through the front hall, the ushers' room, the two dining-rooms and the Red Room, the line being so well *spaced* that there is no crowding. On reaching the Green Room, the line becomes single, and at the next door, which is the Blue Room, each guest mentions his, or her, name to Colonel Bromwell, who repeats it to the President. The President greets each guest cordially, and frequently halts the line to converse a moment with personal friends, who are in the line.

Mrs. Roosevelt and the Cabinet ladies stand next; and after passing them one enters the East Room. The Marine Band plays in the main hall during the entire evening.

As soon as the last guest is received, the President offers his arm to his wife, and, followed by his official

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

family (including the Cabinet officers and their ladies and the Secretary and his wife) passes through part of the East Room, an aisle being made by the guests, and then goes out through the centre door and ascends the private staircase, still followed by his official family. They are joined in the second story corridor by the "Blue Room guests," who have ascended by the large stairway, and all are seated for supper at small tables. The other guests take their leave—no line is formed for descending—and their carriages are called by electric card system.

The second card reception is in honor of the Judiciary; the third, of both Houses of Congress; and the fourth, of the Army and Navy.

The average attendance of these receptions is from 1,400 to 2,200 persons. The system of handling this large number of guests is admirable in the Roosevelt period. Small colored cards of admission are issued with each invitation—a different color for each reception.

### PROGRAM OF RECEPTIONS AND DINNERS

AT

THE WHITE HOUSE

SEASON OF 1906-7.

December 13, Thursday, Cabinet Dinner, 8 P.M.

January 1, Tuesday, New Year's Reception, 11 A.M. to 1.30 P.M.

January 3, Thursday, Diplomatic Reception, 9 to 10.30 P.M.

January 10, Thursday, Diplomatic Dinner, 8 P.M.

January 17, Thursday, Judicial Reception, 9 to 10.30 P.M.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

January 24, Thursday, Supreme Court Dinner, 8 P.M.

January 31, Thursday, Congressional Reception, 9 to 10.30  
P.M.

February 7, Thursday, Army and Navy Reception, 9 to 10.30  
P.M.

A State dinner is a formal dinner given during the official season. Three are given each year: the first, in honor of the Cabinet; the second, for the Diplomats; and the third, for the Justices of the Supreme Court.

The guests for the Cabinet dinner include the heads of Departments and their wives, the Vice-President and his wife, the Secretary to the President and his wife, heads of the Army and Navy, Senators and Representatives and men of distinction in official or private life and their wives. At a dinner for the Diplomats, the foreign element naturally predominates.

The members of the Cabinet entertain at dinner the President and his wife.

The Vice-President entertains the President and his wife at dinner before Christmas, after which the dinners are as follows:

Secretary of State; Secretary of Treasury; Secretary of War; Attorney-General; Postmaster-General; Secretary of Navy; Secretary of Interior; Secretary of Agriculture; Secretary of Commerce and Labor.

Prior to the season of 1904, the Cabinet officers and their wives were asked to each dinner; and owing to precedence, the same gentleman had to escort the same lady to the table nine times each season (about once a

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

week). It was arranged that each member of the Cabinet, in entertaining the President, could invite guests from outside the Cabinet circle; and in this way a varied party assembles every week.

In the case of Diplomatic dinners, the Ambassador who has been longest in Washington takes precedence of the others; and all take their places accordingly.

The forms observed at a State Dinner are interesting. The guests are received in the East Room, arriving in time for the dinner, which is served at eight o'clock. At a table in the Corridor, an usher stands guard over the place cards. Each gentleman receives from the usher a card bearing the name of the lady he is to escort. When the gentleman receives his card, an aide of the President presents him to the lady in case he has not met her before. The Head Usher, consulting his diagram, explains to the gentlemen in turn where they will find their seats at the table.

At a Cabinet Dinner, the President escorts the Vice-President's wife; if the Vice-President has no wife, then the President takes in the wife of the Secretary of State.

At a Diplomatic Dinner, the President escorts the wife of the dean of the Corps; and at a Judicial Dinner, the wife of the Chief Justice, and if he is a widower, the wife of the Associate Justice longest on the Supreme Bench.

The President's wife is escorted by the husband of the lady taken in by the President. The other guests

## THE WHITE HOUSE

follow according to rank—rank being determined by the order of creation of the Cabinet position, and in the case of the Diplomatic Corps and Bench Circles by the length of service.

The table is always beautifully decorated; and the viands and wines, which are of the best, are supplied by a caterer and not from the White House kitchen. There are no fixed number of courses and there are no menus.

The Marine Band plays during the dinner, which lasts from eight to ten, when all rise together. The ladies go to the East Room; and the gentlemen retire to the small Private Dining-room to smoke. The gentlemen join the ladies in the East Room, and all linger for a time before leaving. The number of guests for a State Dinner is from forty to ninety.

Smaller dinner-parties frequently take place. These are given in the State Dining-room; and the entertainment is practically the same as for the large dinners, with the exception of the music. One of the smaller reception rooms is used instead of the East Room for receiving the guests.

The usual dinner hour at the White House is half-past seven. Dinner is served every day in the State Dining-room, and guests are invariably present. The children have their supper in the Private Dining-room. Breakfast is served at half-past eight and luncheon at half-past one. The latter is served in the State Dining-room. This is a very informal meal, for the children

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

and their governess are admitted. Usually the President entertains guests, as he finds thus a chance to converse with famous men and take a meal at the same time. Recently Lord Curzon and Peary joined him *en famille* at luncheon. It frequently happens that there are house guests at the Executive Mansion.

Prior to the beginning of the season Mrs. Roosevelt also holds an afternoon reception for the members of the Diplomatic Corps and the ladies of their respective families. The one given on Dec. 12, 1906, was notable; every one of the thirty-six nations maintaining diplomatic relations with the United States was represented, both officially and socially.

The weekly reception by the wife of the President, instituted by General Washington, has taken the form of a *Musical* in this Administration. Practically every Friday evening during the season, Mrs. Roosevelt has a concert and reception for invited guests. Each *Musical* is preceded by a dinner.

The guests for the *Musical*, numbering from two to five hundred, arrive at ten o'clock, and are received by Mrs. Roosevelt *alone* in the Green Room (the President entertaining the dinner-guests). The presentations are made by Colonel Bromwell and the guests pass immediately into the East Room, seating themselves wherever they please, upon gilt chairs formally arranged. When the concert is about to begin, the President enters, followed by two aides, and takes his seat in the front row. Mrs. Roosevelt remains near the

## THE WHITE HOUSE

lower door to receive late arrivals and does not join the President. The artists enter by the upper or north door of the East Room and are personally greeted and thanked by the President after each number on the programme. The music consists of an orchestral concert, or a recital by some celebrated singer, or instrumentalist. When the concert is over, ices and punch are handed. The President mingles freely with the guests in the East Room, but Mrs. Roosevelt returns to the Green Room, where many guests follow to bid her farewell. This being the reception of the Lady of the White House, her name appears alone on the invitation, which bears the United States arms stamped in gold. All the guests leave by half-past eleven.

The piano used at these concerts stands at the north-eastern end of the East Room. It was presented to the White House by a New York manufacturer in 1903.

The entire instrument is overlaid with gold of varying tones of green and yellow. The body is supported by three eagles with outspread wings and talons that firmly grasp the base. The body of the piano is adorned with scrolls of acanthus framing shields bearing the arms of the thirteen States. Musical instruments ornament the music rack, and the inside of the cover is painted with a picture of the Nine Muses in a semi-circle before the young Republic America. The predominating colors of this painting are green and pale pink. The decorations were painted by Thomas W. Dewing.



THE WHITE HOUSE PIANOFORTE



## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

Although the White House is heated by steam, open fireplaces with fires ready to light at any moment are a feature of the house; and although the ornate chandeliers and side lights on the walls are lighted by electricity, wax candles are also lighted and stand on the mantel-pieces at entertainments. Each of the three enormous chandeliers in the East Room is composed of 6,300 pieces of crystal, but by many critics are not considered as handsome as the ones they supplanted.

The State Dining-room is lighted by a silver chandelier and eight silver electric side-lights. The room is furnished with two mahogany dining-tables; the one at the lower end of the room is used daily by the family; but for large dinners the tables are joined. The chairs are of mahogany, upholstered in dark green tapestry. Three large mahogany console tables with large carved eagles for supports, and finished with marble slabs and brass rails, are used for serving-tables; and near the pantry-door stands a large leather screen trimmed with brass.

Sometimes at State dinners a crescent-shaped table is used.

The kitchen is capable of providing for from thirty to forty persons; but on the occasion of a State dinner or great reception, the services of a caterer are called in.

The entire second floor is reserved for the use of the family. President Roosevelt's bedroom is that in the southwest corner, known as the "Prince of Wales's

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Room," to which a dressing-room and bath has recently been added.

Flowers are lavishly used at the White House, although the greenhouses are no longer in existence. Potted palms and other plants adorn many of the corridors and rooms and every room is decorated daily with fresh flowers. Moreover, Mrs. Roosevelt sends flowers to friends very frequently as well as to *débutantes*, fairs and charities. The flowers for the White House are now supplied from the Propagating Gardens under the control of Colonel Bromwell, the Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds; and on occasions all the State apartments are turned into bowers of beauty.

There is no house livery. The waiters are attired in the regulation evening dress for dinners and receptions, while at afternoon receptions they wear Tuxedo coats. They always wear white gloves. The house force consists of a colored steward, colored waiters, colored men servants, who care for the halls; reception rooms, etc., several white maids, two ladies' maids, six white ushers, several white doorkeepers and a French governess. There is no housekeeper, and there are no valets.

The ushers wear frock coats from 8 A.M. to 6 P.M., and after that hour, conventional evening dress. They always wear white gloves. The aides wear the full dress of their branch of the service at receptions and other dress occasions. A bugler sounds the President's call at all receptions.

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

The Marine Band, which furnishes music for all occasions, is composed of seventy men; the Marine Band Orchestra, which includes strings, of forty-six performers.

The White House livery under the Roosevelt Administration, worn by coachman and footman, consists of blue coats, white doeskin trousers, high boots and top hat, with a red, white and blue cockade. The coachman and footman are colored. The President drives with two horses only, and a coachman and footman on the box.

The Government furnishes no horses and carriages for the President's use, although it allows two pairs of horses for the President's secretary and three office horses. President Roosevelt owns two pairs of horses and six riding-horses for himself and his family. The capacity of the stables just equals the number of horses. President Roosevelt possesses a landau, a brougham, a surrey and a small open trap for his daughter Ethel. These are all personal property.

The White House is well policed. There are several officers on duty outside the house and within at large receptions; but the real number is never given out. Several Secret Service men are always on duty at the President's office, which is in the extreme end of the western wing.

The force in the Secretary's Office consists of: Secretary to the President; three assistant Secretaries; one chief clerk; two executive clerks; several additional

## THE WHITE HOUSE

clerks; six stenographers; four telegraphers; four doorkeepers; and six messengers.

In addition to the other changes the historic building has seen under the Roosevelt Administration is its official name, which is no longer that of Executive Mansion, but *The White House*.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHT

### THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

1902

Act and Appropriation of 1902; Changes and Improvements; Cost of Restoration; the State Apartments; the Family Floor; Historical Relics and Portraits.

WE have seen that every President impressed his taste, more or less, upon the White House during his Administration. Whatever changes he made were, however, temporary, and were swept away by his successor, who in turn arranged the house to suit himself. During President Roosevelt's Administration the historic mansion has undergone complete repair and restoration—so complete, in fact, that the vexed question of an appropriate home for the President of the United States is, in all probability, settled forever.

In his Message, transmitting the Report of the Architects on the restoration of the White House, President Roosevelt aptly and appreciatively remarks:

“Through a wise provision of the Congress at its last session, the White House, which had become disfigured by incongruous additions and changes, has now been restored to what it was planned to be by Washington. In making the restora-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

tions the utmost care has been exercised to come as near as possible to the early plans and to supplement these plans by a careful study of such buildings as that of the University of Virginia, which was built by Jefferson. The White House is the property of the nation, and so far as is compatible with living therein it should be kept as it originally was, for the same reasons that we keep *Mount Vernon* as it originally was. The stately simplicity of the architecture is an expression of the character of the period in which it was built, and is in accord with the purposes it was designed to serve. It is a good thing to preserve such buildings as historic monuments which keep alive our sense of continuity with the nation's past."

From this official document we learn the following facts:

An act, approved June 20th, 1902, appropriated \$65,196 to be expended at the discretion of the President "for a building to accommodate the offices of the President, to be located in the grounds of the Executive Mansion, and for each and every purpose connected therewith, including heating apparatus and light, fixtures, furniture and removal of greenhouses. In addition, \$475,445 was appropriated for repairs and re-furnishing the Executive Mansion and for each and every purpose connected therewith, including all necessary alterations and repairs, cabinetwork, decoration of rooms, covered ways and approaches, grading, paving, *porte-cochère*, gates, and electric wiring and light fixtures for house and grounds."

The work was to be done within four months, and was undertaken and successfully completed by the firm

## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

of McKim, Mead & White of New York. What was required was to make the house structurally sound; to relieve the building of the Executive offices, the encroachments of which had seriously diminished the space allotted to the residential portion; to rearrange the White House space so as to permit the comfortable and dignified entertainment of such number of guests as the mansion might reasonably be called upon to accommodate; to provide a dining-room large enough for the entertainment of 100 guests; and to remove the excrescences that had been allowed to accumulate to the detriment of the architectural features and dignity of the home of the President of the United States.

The changes and improvements made are fully set forth in the following extracts from the architects' report:

“ Recognizing the feeling prevalent among the people, the President stipulated that none of the essential features of the White House should be sacrificed in the restoration; that the nation's historic house should be left intact, and that even the State rooms should continue to be known by the names made familiar by long usage. The first aim, therefore, was to discover the design and intention of the original builders, and to adhere strictly thereto in so far as the public or State portions of the house were concerned; and then to make the apartments reserved for private or family uses comfortable, according to modern requirements and standards.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“Obviously the first step was to find some place other than the White House for the Executive offices. No location outside the White House grounds could be decided upon and secured in the short time available. To construct within those grounds a building sufficiently large and imposing to stand as permanent offices would be to detract from the White House itself so seriously as to be absolutely out of the question. The one possible solution, therefore, was to occupy the only available space with a temporary building, which should be comfortable within and inconspicuous in appearance, leaving Congress at its leisure to take up seriously the question of a permanent, adequate, and thoroughly dignified office for the Chief Executive.

“The statement made to Congress when the appropriation came before the Senate was as follows:

“Provision for temporary quarters for the executive offices is comparatively a simple matter. A building of brick, one story high, and containing from 50 to 75 per cent. more room than the offices now occupy, can be constructed in the grounds of the White House opposite the entrance to the Navy Department. The building would take the place now occupied by a brick wall which screens a number of hot-houses and forcing beds for plants, functions which may well be provided for elsewhere, in connection with the propagating gardens.

The temporary building would include: A Cabinet room, President's office and retiring room, offices for two secretaries, a telegraph and telephone room, a large room for the stenographers, a room for the press, a main hall to be fitted as a reception room, file rooms and closets in the basement.

## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

The cost of the temporary building, including heating apparatus, would be.....	\$33,000
Electric-light fixtures .....	2,196
Furniture .....	10,000
Removal of greenhouses.....	10,000
Total .....	<u>\$55,196</u>

NOTE.—Mr. Cortelyou reports that with the exception of the historic Cabinet table and perhaps two or three chairs, none of the furniture in the present Executive offices is suitable for removal.

“ Congress stipulated that the walls should be sufficient to carry a second story, and increased the appropriation by \$10,000 for this purpose. Accordingly the walls were strengthened to meet this requirement. It is to be hoped, however, that no increase in height will be permitted, because of the injury that would result to the White House.

“ Of the total amount available, \$6,000 was assigned to the Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds, for inspection and for the removal of the greenhouses. The cost of the building alone was \$45,126.75, and \$14,054.77 was expended on furniture, carpets, rugs, electric lighting and other fixtures. The work began on the approval of the sundry civil act, June 20, 1902, and the building was completed on the 29th day of the following September, although it was not occupied until about the middle of October, the postponement being made for the purpose of securing perfect drying.

“ The appropriations for the restoration of the White House were based on the following summary of con-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

ditions and propositions for betterment, as submitted to the Committees on Appropriations of Congress:

“The preliminary examination of the White House shows that the portion devoted to the President’s offices is in an unsafe condition, and that radical steps should be taken to relieve the beams from the weight they have carried too many years. Also, that in order to put the house into shape for occupancy under modern requirements, bathrooms, etc., must be provided in the various suites of chambers. The original house was built simply, and was well built, considering the limited amount of money then available for public buildings in Washington; but the changes that have been made from time to time have resulted in a medley of styles, none of which is of a permanent character.

“The preliminary survey contemplated merely putting the house in order and making it safe. There was no consideration given at that time to more ample provision for large dinners and for accommodations for the large public receptions. A study of the historic White House, however, and the discovery in the Library of Congress of old prints and plans of the house, shows that by a return to the original design the White House can be put into such a condition that it will serve every use intended for many years to come, and that the increased demands for room in the house can be met in a dignified and satisfactory manner at a cost which is small when compared with the cost either of a new residence or of additions to the present building,



WESTERN TERRACE



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

both of which projects are objectionable from many points of view.

“The original plans for the White House show porticoes on the west and on the east, extending 150 feet from the main building. These porticoes contained servant quarters, the laundry, storerooms, and house offices generally. The western portico remains, and forms a foundation for the present conservatory. These porticoes are at the garden level on the south, while on the north the roofs reach only to the level of the driveway. Unfortunately the space south of the western portico has been filled by glass houses for plants, and much of the room in the portico has been used for potting plants and like work. Architecturally this portico is finely constructed, with a row of dignified stone columns supporting the roof. The vaulting and general construction show that the portico was considered an integral portion of the house, and by reason of having a southern exposure the rooms therein are very desirable.

“The restoration of the west portico to its original uses and the replacing of the east portico will relieve the main building of a number of the domestic offices and make available for public purposes more than half of the garden floor (now known as the basement). On occasions of large receptions carriages would enter the grounds at a point near the fountain, opposite the west front of the Treasury building. Alighting under a *porte-cochère*, the people, protected from the weather,

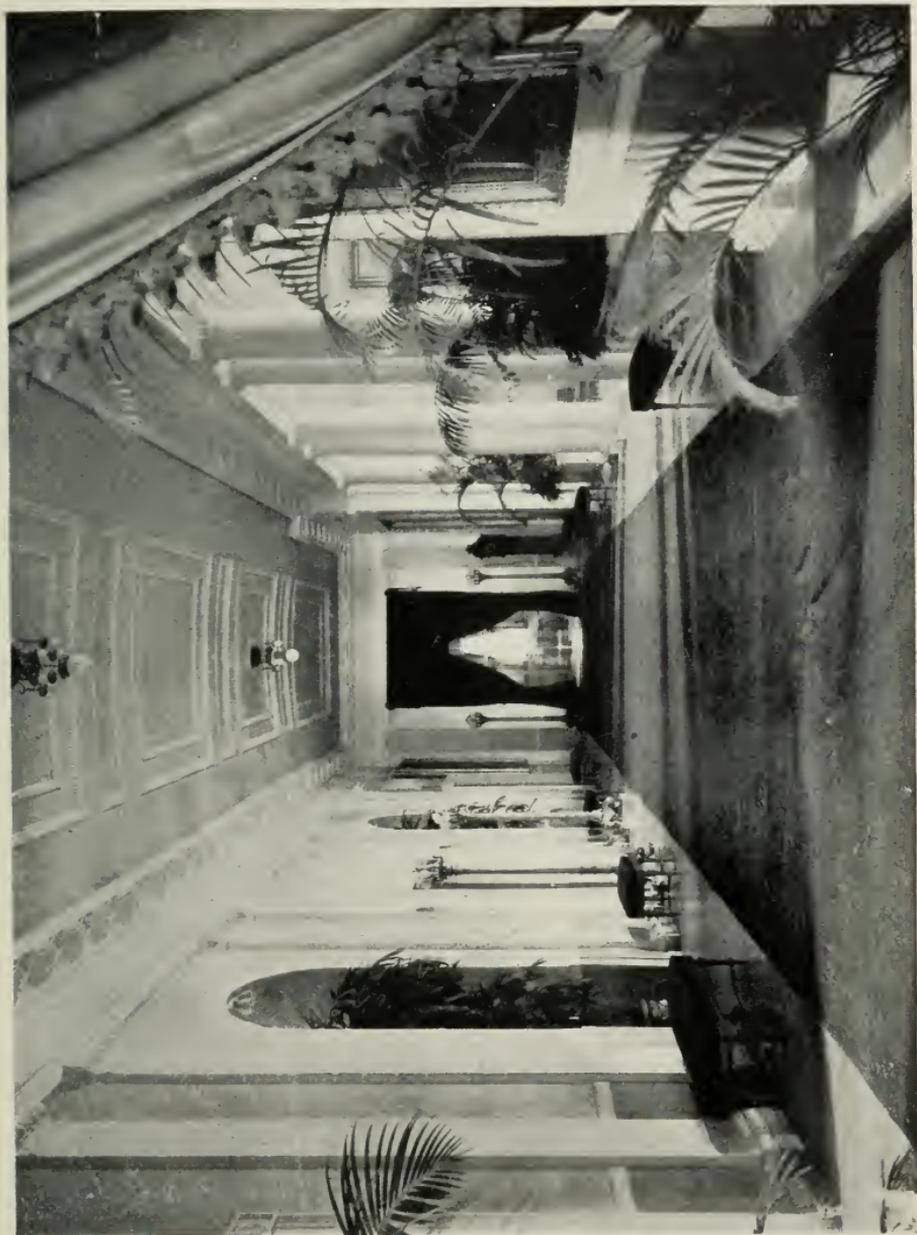
## THE WHITE HOUSE

would walk under an arcade to the house proper. Entering at the doors under the East Room, they would find ample dressing rooms at the right and left.

“ After the removal of the pipes which are now hung from the ceiling the corridor would be both ample in size and dignified in appearance. From this corridor a stone stairway 15 feet wide would lead to the main floor, which would all be available for receptions. The elimination of exposure on the front portico and the doing away with the undignified crush occasioned by turning the main hall into a dressing-room on reception occasions are the advantages to be gained by the change.

“ On leaving a reception 500 people could be sheltered under the east portico while waiting for their carriages and the *porte-cochère* would be sufficient to allow the approach of three carriages at a time. In this connection it may be noted that a separate entrance and separate dressing-rooms under the Blue Room are provided for special guests, thus avoiding confusion on occasions of ceremony.

“ The elimination of the Executive offices from the White House gives an opportunity to rearrange the house as a residence for the President. The President retains a room in which he would see callers at hours when he is not in his office. The main hall becomes a spacious and dignified reception room. The East Room is to be rebuilt, the floors made safe, and a new plan of decoration adopted. By the removal of the present private staircase the State Dining-room will be enlarged



LONG CORRIDOR



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

by about 60 per cent of its present size, and the problem of giving large dinners will be solved for a number of years to come.

“The principles on which the restoration would be done are these:

“To put the house in the condition originally planned but never fully carried out.

“To make the changes in such manner that the house will never again have to be altered; that is to say, the work should represent the period to which the house belongs architecturally, and therefore be independent of changing fashion.

“To modernize the house in so far as the living rooms are concerned and provide all those conveniences which now are lacking.

### COST OF RESTORATION.

Estimated upset cost of alterations and additions, necessary to complete the exterior and interior of the White House (main building), exclusive of the finish of the subjoined rooms.....	\$143,000
Upset cost of cabinet work and decoration of rooms above referred to, viz., hall, family dining room, State Dining Room, Red Room, Blue Room, Green Room, and East Room.....	60,500
Restoration of west wing (alterations and additions)	22,550
Restoration of east wing (new), complete.....	77,000
Public entrance and approaches, gates, <i>porte-cochère</i> , and grating, as indicated on plans.....	22,000
Electric-light fixtures for house and grounds (memorandum attached) .....	18,895
Total .....	<u>\$343,945</u>

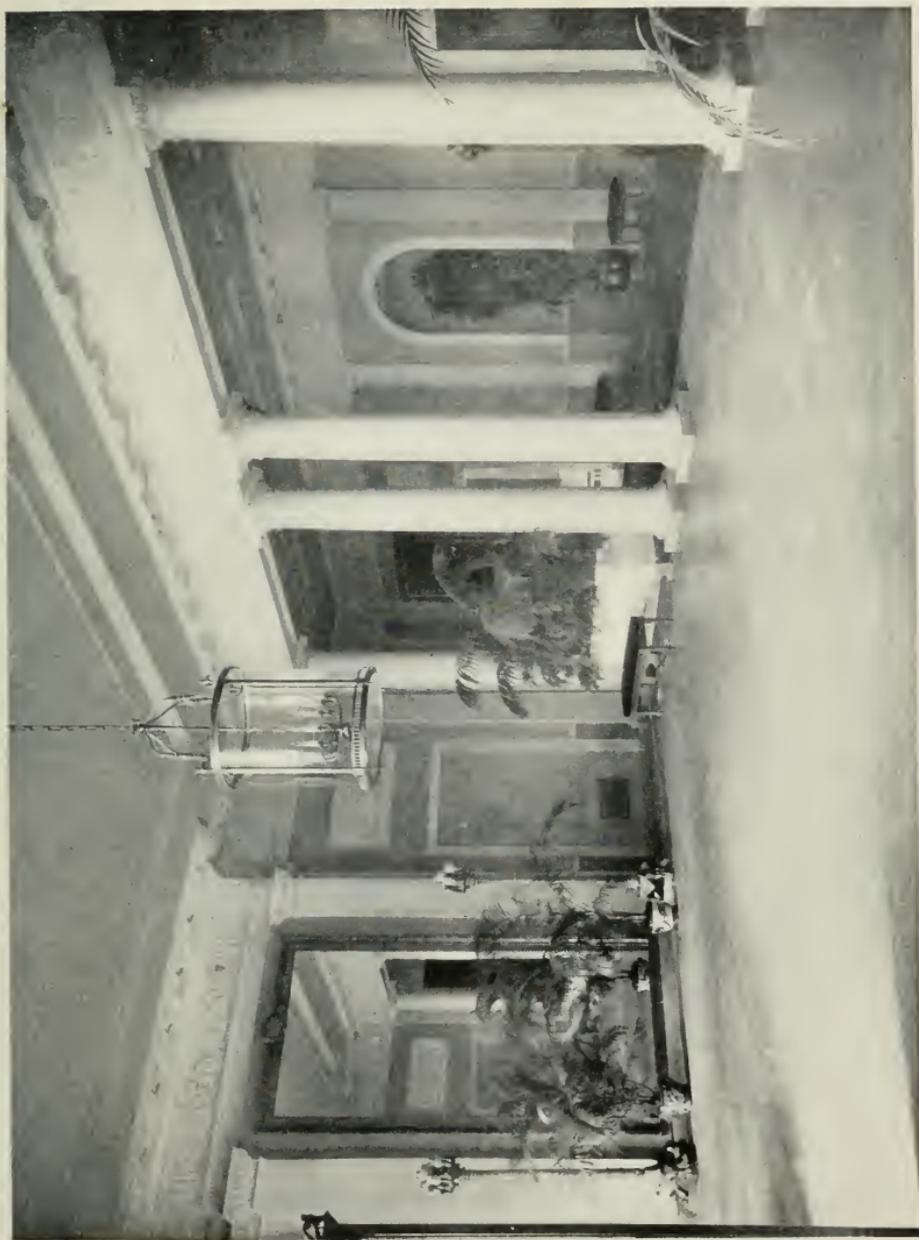
## THE WHITE HOUSE

“ To this estimate Congress added \$131,500 for furnishings, making the total appropriation available for the restoration of the White House \$475,445.

“ On making as careful an examination of the White House as was possible while the house was occupied, it was found that the entire lower floor was used for house service. The principal rooms at the northeast corner were occupied by the laundry; the central rooms on either side of the main corridor were used for the heating and mechanical plants; the kitchens occupied the northwest corner; and much of the remainder of this floor was occupied by storerooms and servants' bedrooms.

“ Of the floors of the first story those under the main hall, the private dining-room, and pantry were found to be in good condition. The floor under the central portion of the East Room showed marked settlement, due to overloading and to hanging heating coils to the ceiling underneath. The base of the room gave evidence of the settlement of the floor, and the same was true in the Green and the Blue rooms. The floor of the State Dining-room, while not showing settlement, was so insufficiently supported as to cause the dishes on the sideboards to rattle when the waiters were serving; and the plastering below was badly cracked from excessive vibration.

“ At large receptions, when potted plants were brought in from the greenhouses, and when the house was filled with people, it was the custom to put shores



ENTRANCE HALL



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

under the floors of the East Room, the State Dining-room, and the main hall at both ends for safety.

“The fine, groined arches of the basement had been cut into in all directions to accommodate heating and plumbing pipes. These old vaulted ceilings are of brick and stone.<sup>1</sup>

“The heating chamber, which contained the coils of the heating apparatus, had been built into the main corridor. The fresh-air duct and the heat mains were suspended from the corridor ceiling, the masonry arches having been cut away in consequence. The whole ground floor was in bad condition; there was about it a general air of dilapidation, and the woodwork particularly was out of repair.

“There was scarcely a room in the house in which the plaster was in good condition. In a number of instances as many as five layers of paper were found, and when the paper was removed the plaster came also.

“The second floor showed such a degree of settlement as to make an entire new floor necessary. The floors of the rooms devoted to the offices, also the library, were so insufficient that steel beams were required.

“The enlargement of the State Dining-room by the removal of the north wall of the room, which wall carried the floor beams of the upper stories, made it

<sup>1</sup> In many places, where the plaster was removed, evidences of the fire of 1814 were plainly visible. Also cut into the stonework were found many names, evidently of workmen employed on the construction.

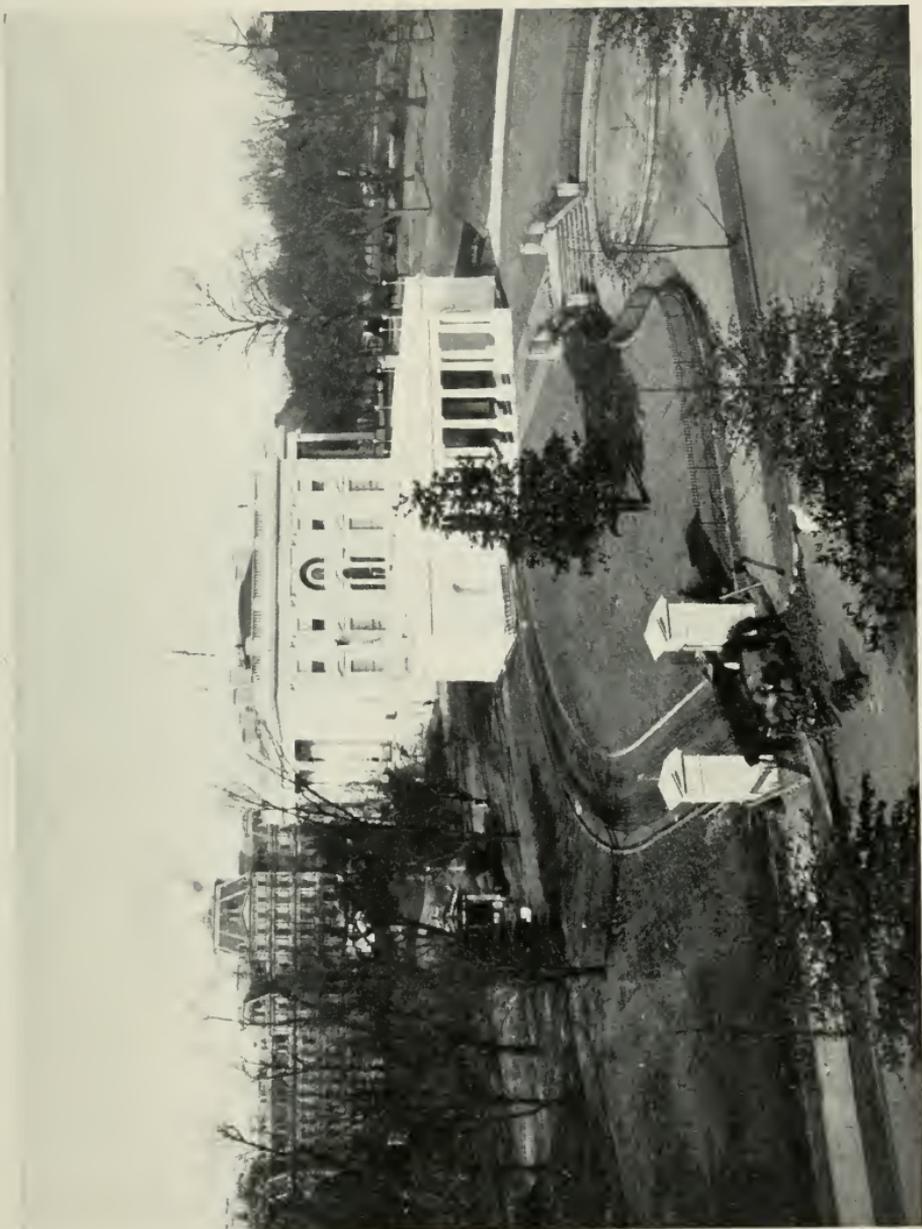
## THE WHITE HOUSE

necessary to build a heavy steel truss in the attic from which the second floor is suspended.

“The attic, occupied by servants, was reached only by the elevator. It is true that from the attic there was a narrow winding stairway leading to a mezzanine floor adjacent to the elevator; and from this mezzanine floor a swinging iron ladder let down from a trap-door directly in front of the elevator—a most dangerous arrangement in case of fire.

“The roof drainage had been carried through the roof, and thence on top of the attic floor to central points, descending to the ground through the house itself. The conductors were troughs hollowed out of logs. These troughs have been replaced with wrought-iron pipes, carried down along the external walls. The roof itself, which, under a fresh coat of paint, appeared in good condition, was found to be in such bad shape as to require almost entire renewal.

“At first it was thought that the old heating apparatus could remain, at least in large part. Upon further examination, however, it was found that only by the removal of all the duct work and heating coils, which were suspended from the ceilings throughout the ground floor, could this floor be made available for any uses other than those of service. The removal of ducts, etc., involved lowering the boiler and placing all pipes and ducts in trenches under the floor. The change necessitated a large unexpected expenditure, but in return the finely proportioned room under the Blue



NEW WHITE HOUSE FROM TREASURY DEPARTMENT, SHOWING WINDOWS OF EAST ROOM



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

Room has become a reception room for guests of honor, and ample dressing-room accommodations not only for these guests but for all the guests at public receptions have been added.

“The electric wiring was not only old, defective, and obsolete, but actually dangerous, as in many places beams and studding were found charred for a considerable distance about the wires where the insulation had completely worn off. Where wires have been carried through wood joists a porcelain insulating tube is usually placed through the beam and the wire threaded through that, but in the White House, in very many cases, the only protection was the insulation on the wire itself, and that had been worn off by contact with the rough timber. The entire wiring system is now in accordance with the very best modern practice, all wires being run inside wrought-iron pipes, so that if at any future time the wires should be burned out or in any way damaged they can be withdrawn and new ones put in without causing the slightest damage. New cables and conduits were also carried across the street to the State, War and Navy Building. These were not contemplated; and there was no appropriation for work beyond the grounds. This was a very costly item. Not only was one new conduit put in, but the old one was repaired and practically made new, leakage having caused the breaking down of the original cables running through it.

“A new standpipe with fire hose has been provided,

## THE WHITE HOUSE

running from the ground floor to the attic and carried outside the house to a point which is accessible to the city fire department, so that in case of fire, the attic of the house has the same protection as a modern office building.

“ The old filter, though of good type, was too small, and has been replaced by one of much greater capacity. The old filter has been placed in the office building.

“ Trees for the East and West Terraces have been purchased by contract and will be in place not later than May first.

“ In short, it was necessary to reconstruct the interior of the White House from basement to attic, in order to secure comfort, safety and necessary sanitary conditions.

“ The East and West Terraces are first found on a plan drawn by Latrobe in 1807. The West Terrace had degenerated into workshops connected with the numerous greenhouses that had been constructed from time to time in such manner as not only to take away from it light and air, but entirely to conceal it. The East Terrace was removed some time prior to 1870. This Terrace has been rebuilt in a substantial manner, with the addition of a *porte-cochère* opposite the Treasury Department. In excavating for the new terrace wing, the foundations of the old one were discovered. A semicircular drive leads to this new entrance, which now is used on all occasions of large entertainments. The *porte-cochère*, which is glassed in



WHITE HOUSE FROM STATE DEPARTMENT



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

during winter, is flanked by watchmen's quarters, thus doing away with the small wooden pavilion in the grounds. The East Terrace is occupied by coat-rooms, containing boxes for 2,500 wraps, umbrella stands, and other conveniences, thus doing away with the necessity of pressing into service as cloak-rooms the main hall and the State and Private Dining-rooms.

"In the house proper, more than one-half of the lower floor is given up to dressing-rooms, with toilet-rooms attached, conveniences heretofore entirely lacking. The removal of the pipes from the corridor gives a spacious passageway, dignified by the fine architectural features constructed by Hoban. Decorated with portraits and plants, and furnished with sofas and large chairs, this Corridor is made comfortable for those who wish to wait for an opportunity to enter the line formed for the receptions.

"A stone floor has been laid, and a broad and easy flight of stone stairs leads to the main floor of the house. The kitchens have not been changed materially, but a new refrigerating room and many other conveniences have been added.

"The West Terrace wing now accommodates the laundry and ironing rooms, the maids' dining-room, and separate quarters for men and women servants, with ample toilet arrangements of the most approved pattern.

"The removal of the greenhouses, besides adding materially to the healthfulness of the White House, has

## THE WHITE HOUSE

restored to the south front of the building that sense of dignity of which during the past forty years it had been deprived by the various encroachments. The fine colonnades on the south fronts of the Terraces, now restored, once more give to the White House the long base from which the main structure rises with great architectural effect.

“The main floor is devoted to what may be termed the State apartments, as opposed to the rooms given over to the family life of the President’s household. The only family room on this floor is the Private Dining-room, and even to this the public has access on formal occasions. Every room on this floor has been completely remade and refurnished.

“The floor and the base of the wainscot of the main hall and corridor are of Joliet stone, the floor being waxed. The walls and ceiling have been replastered and redecorated, the colors being buff and white. Six columns take the place formerly occupied by the colored glass screen. Two large tubs of Istrian stone, filled with plants, fill the spaces between the columns on either side of the central opening. Two mirrors reaching from the floor to the ceiling occupy portions of the east and west wall space; and it is suggested that as soon as may be practicable replicas of Houdin’s statue of Washington, at Richmond, and of Saint Gaudens’s statue of Lincoln, at Chicago, be placed in front of these mirrors.

“Bronze standards carrying clusters of electric lights,

## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

and a bronze lantern, furnish the light for this room; and a bronze and glass vestibule offers protection to the ushers at the least expense of light. The curtains, and the rug, 70 feet in length, which carpets the Corridor from the doors of the State Dining-room to those of the East Room, are deep crimson in color.

“ Directly beneath the lantern, the President’s seal appears in yellow bronze inlaid in the stone floor, and the pavement between the central columns carries in bronze the dates 1792-1902, inscribed in an ellipse of forty-five stars.

“ The changes made in the State Dining-room necessitated the removal of the two marble mantels that are contemporary with the house itself. Exquisitely carved in London and imported with others purchased for the Capitol, these mantels were almost the only historic furnishings in the White House at the time when the restoration began. Too small for the spaces where they were placed, they now become the chief ornaments of the Red and the Green Rooms, respectively. The wainscoting of the Red Room is in white enamel and there is a new cornice. The wall covering and the curtains are of red velvet, and the furniture is upholstered in red damask.<sup>1</sup> There is a crystal chandelier and side lights; new andirons, a new mirror between the windows, and an antique rug.

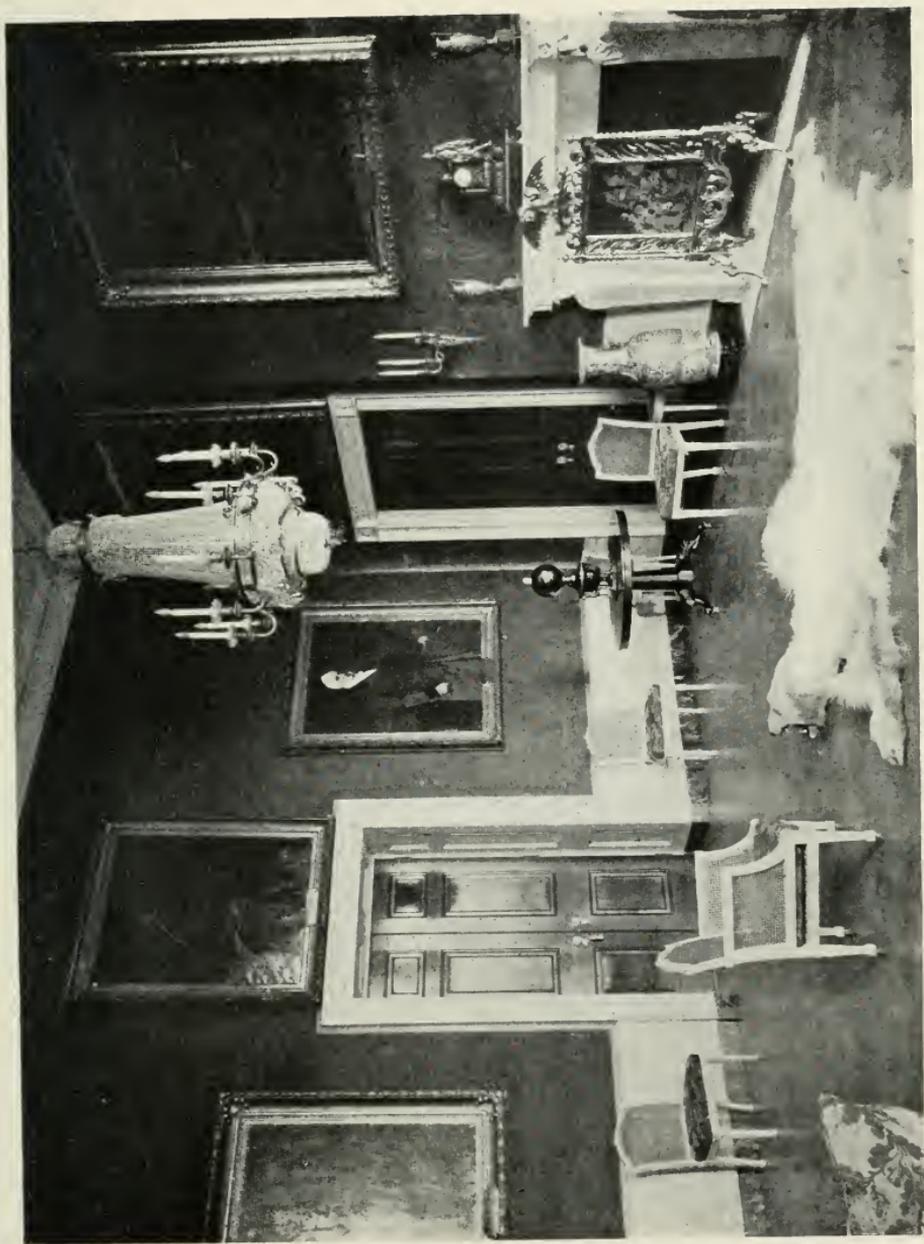
<sup>1</sup> A cabinet, console table, and two small tables of mahogany are the gift of the manufacturers, Messrs. Retting & Sweet of Grand Rapids, Michigan.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

“ Rarely beautiful in its proportions, the Blue Room has been made notable by the events that have taken place within its walls; and in the changes particular emphasis has been placed on this room. The mantel is of pure white marble, the shelf being supported on bundles of arrows carved in white marble with bronze tips and feathers; the wainscoting is in white enamel; the wall covering is of heavy, corded blue silk, on which is embroidered at top and bottom the Grecian fret; the curtain hangings, of the same material as the wall covering, are embroidered with stars and the curtain poles are surmounted by gilt eagles. The Grecian fret appears also in the ceiling. The furniture is in white and gold, upholstered in blue and gold.

“ Blind doors have been cut in the walls near the southern end of the room, and at receptions the guests coming from the Red Room pass the receiving party standing in a single line directly in front of the windows. The guests especially invited to share the Blue Room with the receiving party now face the President instead of being at his back as formerly, and a silken cord stretched across the room from door to door insures freedom of passage for the guests while being presented.

“ In the Green Room the wall covering and curtains of green velvet are copied from an old piece of Genoese velvet; the marble console table shares with the mantel the distinction of age and grace; the furniture—upholstered in tapestry—the rug, the mirror, the and-



THE GREEN ROOM



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

irons, the crystal chandelier and side lights, all are new.

“The walls of the East Room are covered with wood paneling, enameled; the ornamental ceiling is done in stucco, and set in the walls are twelve low relief panels by Piccirilli Brothers, sculptors, the subjects being taken from Æsop’s fables. On each the east and west sides of the room are two mantels of colored marble, with mirrors over them and candelabra on the shelves. Three crystal chandeliers form constituent parts of the decoration, as do also the four bronze standards bearing electric lights, which are placed at the four corners of the room. The window draperies are of heavy yellow silk damask; the banquettes are gilded and carved and are covered with silk velours, and there are four new console tables with marble tops. In this room, as in the other rooms on the drawing-room floor (except in the hall, where stone is used), hardwood floors have been laid, and wainscots have been introduced, of which the lower member has been made of marble of suitable color. The concert grand piano, decorated by Dewing, is the gift of the makers.<sup>1</sup>

“By removing the partition and including the western end of the corridor, the State Dining-room has been enlarged by over 60 per cent, and instead of accommodating between fifty and sixty guests at table, one hundred and seven can be seated comfortably. A stone chimney-piece, with an antique fire set, has been added.

<sup>1</sup> Messrs. Steinway & Sons.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

The walls are paneled from floor to ceiling in oak, richly carved; the chandelier and wall branches are of silver, and heads of American game are used around the frieze. The ceiling, in stucco, is elaborately decorated. There is an India carpet in solid color; the table and sideboards are of mahogany, and the chairs are upholstered in tapestry. The draperies are in green velvet. Two tapestries, one bearing a text from Virgil's VIII Eclogue,<sup>1</sup> are of Flemish workmanship of the Seventeenth Century.

“ From the State Dining-room, as also from the East Room, windows open on the restored Terraces, which are to be ornamented with suitable trees and fountains, and made comfortable with garden chairs and tables. These two garden-like spaces, 160 by 35 each, not only restore the area formerly occupied by the conservatory, but double it in extent.

“ A vaulted ceiling and wall paneling in plaster, a new marble mantel, a wainscoting in white enamel, a mirror copied from one belonging to the White House period, a mahogany table, chairs, and sideboard, all made from special designs, are features of the private dining-room.

“ To the butler's pantry a mezzanine story has been

<sup>1</sup> ‘ Nysa is given in marriage to Mopsus! What may not we lovers expect? Griffins now shall mate with horses and in the succeeding age the timorous does shall come to drink with dogs. Begin with me, my flute, Maenalain strains. Neopsus, cut fresh nuptial torches, for a wife is on the point of being brought home.’

## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

added, and all dressers and interior fixtures have been entirely renewed, the storage space now being more than double what it was before the alterations were made. An electric plate warmer has been provided, and a new electric dumb-waiter running from the kitchen to the mezzanine story of the butler's pantry; also new ventilating apparatus.

"The usher's lobby has been entirely renewed and refitted with new wainscot, wall covering, floor, rug, furniture, and curtains.

"Extending from basement to attic is a marble and iron staircase and an electric elevator running up through a fireproof hall. In connection with the elevator it is interesting to note that a part of the oak woodwork in the new elevator-car was made from roof trusses of the Old South Church in Boston, which in its day sheltered the Boston Tea Party. Mr. Norcross had had the timbers in his yard since the time he replaced the old roof of the church with a new one.

"The main stairway to the second story is of Joliet stone, and consists of a broad flight from the main floor to the landing, where it divides into two flights. The railing is of forged iron and brass, with hand rail covered with velvet. A double gate of wrought iron, which rolls back into pockets in the walls, has been placed at the foot of the staircase. Above the landing the walls are paneled and painted.

"Originally it was the intention not to touch any of the bedrooms except those over the East Room. It was

## THE WHITE HOUSE

found, however, that the electric wiring was in such bad condition that it would have to be entirely renewed. It then became necessary to cut the plaster in all of the rooms in order to get in the new electric ducts. This made it essential to repaint or decorate every room.

“The space once given up to Executive clerks was made into two suites of bedrooms, each suite having its separate bathroom. A low wood wainscoting and new wood mantels were placed in the four large bedrooms and a new marble mantel<sup>1</sup> in the President’s study (formerly known as the Cabinet Room). The new floors are of white maple. In the four large bedrooms the new wood mantels, the wainscoting, and the wood paneling are all very simple in character.

“New furniture has been provided for the four new rooms over the East Room, while for the remaining rooms on this floor the old furniture has been used, but has been re-covered with materials to match the new curtains which have been provided for all rooms excepting the Library. New electric-light fixtures have been provided, as it was found that with very few exceptions the old fixtures were not fit to use again. New carpets have been laid in the rooms over the East Room

<sup>1</sup> This mantel bears the following inscription :

“THIS ROOM WAS FIRST USED FOR MEETINGS OF THE CABINET DURING THE ADMINISTRATION OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON. IT CONTINUED TO BE SO USED UNTIL THE YEAR MCMII. HERE THE TREATY OF PEACE WITH SPAIN WAS SIGNED.”



THE RED ROOM, SHOWING OLD MANTEL-PIECE

1,230.

## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

and in the President's study, and the old carpets have been recut and made up for the remaining rooms. All the bathrooms have been finished with marble floors and tiled walls, and the fixtures are of the best.

“ In connection with the second-floor rooms, it should be noted that the large increase in the cost of the electric wiring and heating plants, amounting to some \$13,000, which at the beginning could not have been foreseen, made it necessary to cut down the amounts allowed for interior finish, furniture, and decoration by a like amount.

“ On the President's instructions the structural parts and the finish of the public rooms of the drawing-room floor were made the first consideration, and for this reason new furniture and carpets were provided for only the new bedrooms over the East Room. The Library, which is the family living room, has scarcely been touched; in fact, nothing was done excepting what was absolutely necessary to make good after the new electric wiring of the room. In the President's study the walls are covered with plain buckram, and new bookshelves of the simplest character have been provided.

“ The corridor walls have been covered with burlap, and the ceilings and woodwork have been painted.

“ The old iron balustrade has been removed from the north front of the White House and has been replaced by a stone balustrade. The lanterns which disfigured the great columns of the North Portico have been re-

## THE WHITE HOUSE

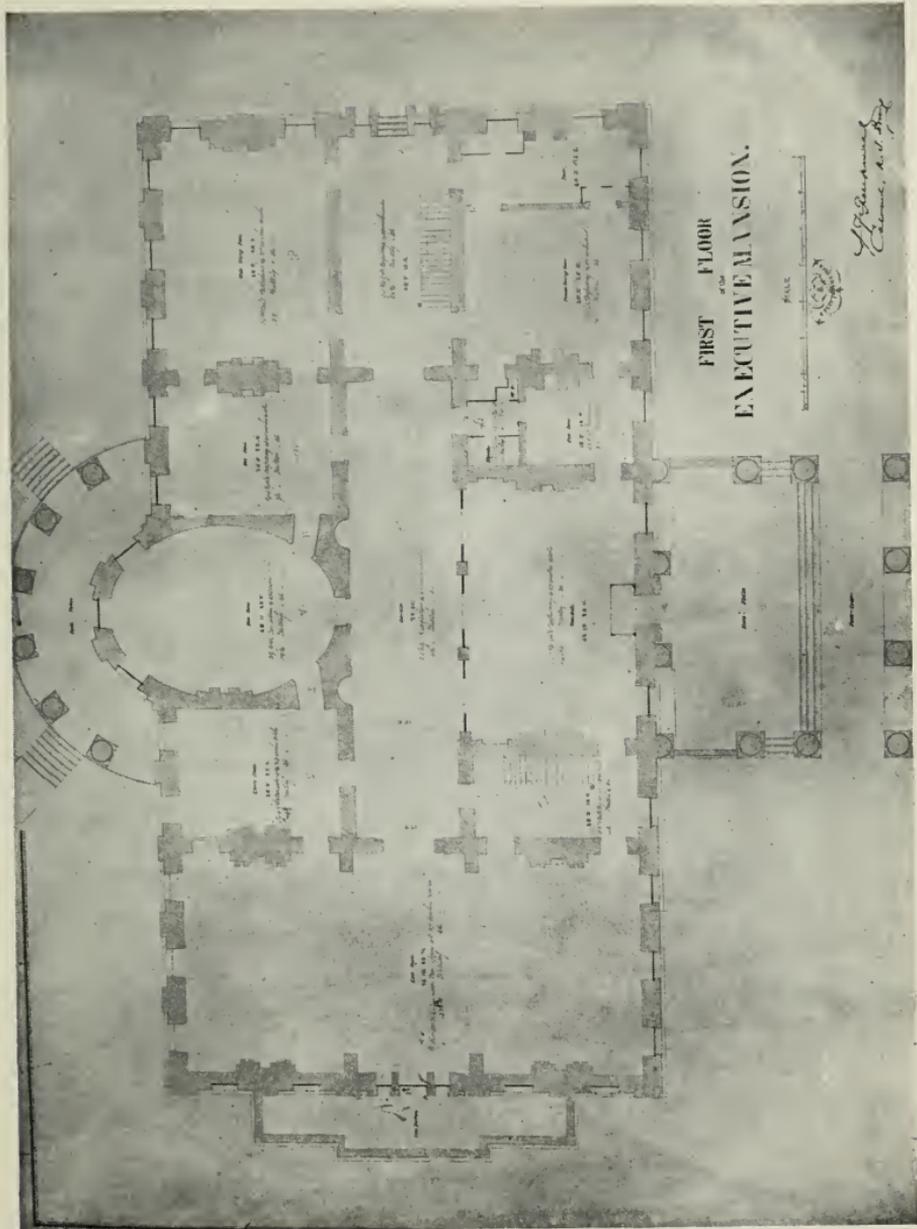
moved, and that portico is now lighted by a single bronze lamp suspended from the roof of the portico.

“ An important point is the new system of service. Under the old conditions, the butchers' and bakers' wagons drove up to the north front of the house on the level of the main floor, and supplies were carried down the area steps and into the building in that way. Under present conditions all supplies enter at the east entrance on the ground floor level, the wagons driving through under the North Portico and never coming into view. When the temporary office building shall be removed, the service may be improved still further by constructing a passageway for wagons from the east side of the grounds to the west of the garden level.

“ As has been stated above, the Executive offices were finished on September 30 and occupied about the middle of October. The family floor of the White House was reoccupied on November 4; on December 18 the first official function, a Cabinet dinner, took place in the restored White House; and on January 1, 1903, the East Terrace was used for the first time, a full month in advance of the date set for the completion of this portion of the work.

“ The changes have been made within the appropriations of Congress, and a balance of \$7,906.10 is available for additional furnishings.

“ The date at which the East and West terraces were added to the White House is uncertain, but probably they were completed during President Jefferson's Ad-



FIRST FLOOR  
of the  
EXECUTIVE MANSION.

*J. B. ...*  
*...*

FIRST FLOOR OF EXECUTIVE MANSION



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

ministration. The West Terrace was used as the support of a greenhouse probably in 1857, and the East Terrace was removed some time prior to 1870. In excavating for the new terrace, the foundations of the old one were discovered."

A comparison of the contemporary illustrations scattered through the various pages will show that the President's house has been restored to something of its olden time appearance.

There are few historical relics in the White House. The two marble mantel-pieces in the Green and Red Rooms and the large mahogany doors are all that remain of the original interior fittings. A few relics of the Monroe period still exist: the large surtout (see page 117), still used on State occasions; the bronze gilt clock with a figure of Minerva (see page 113), which adorns the mantel-piece in the Blue Room; the bronze gilt clock with figure of Hannibal; two vases, decorated with vignettes of Homer and Belisarius; two vases with views of Passy and Franklin's house; standing candelabra; and the bust of Washington on the mantel-piece in the East Room and those of Vespucci and Columbus in the Lower Corridor.

Among the valuable articles in the White House are two pairs of Sèvres vases presented by the President of France: one in McKinley's Administration, and the other, in Roosevelt's. There are also two vases of Mexican onyx, given by Mexico in Grant's time, and a large mahogany clock selected by President Arthur in

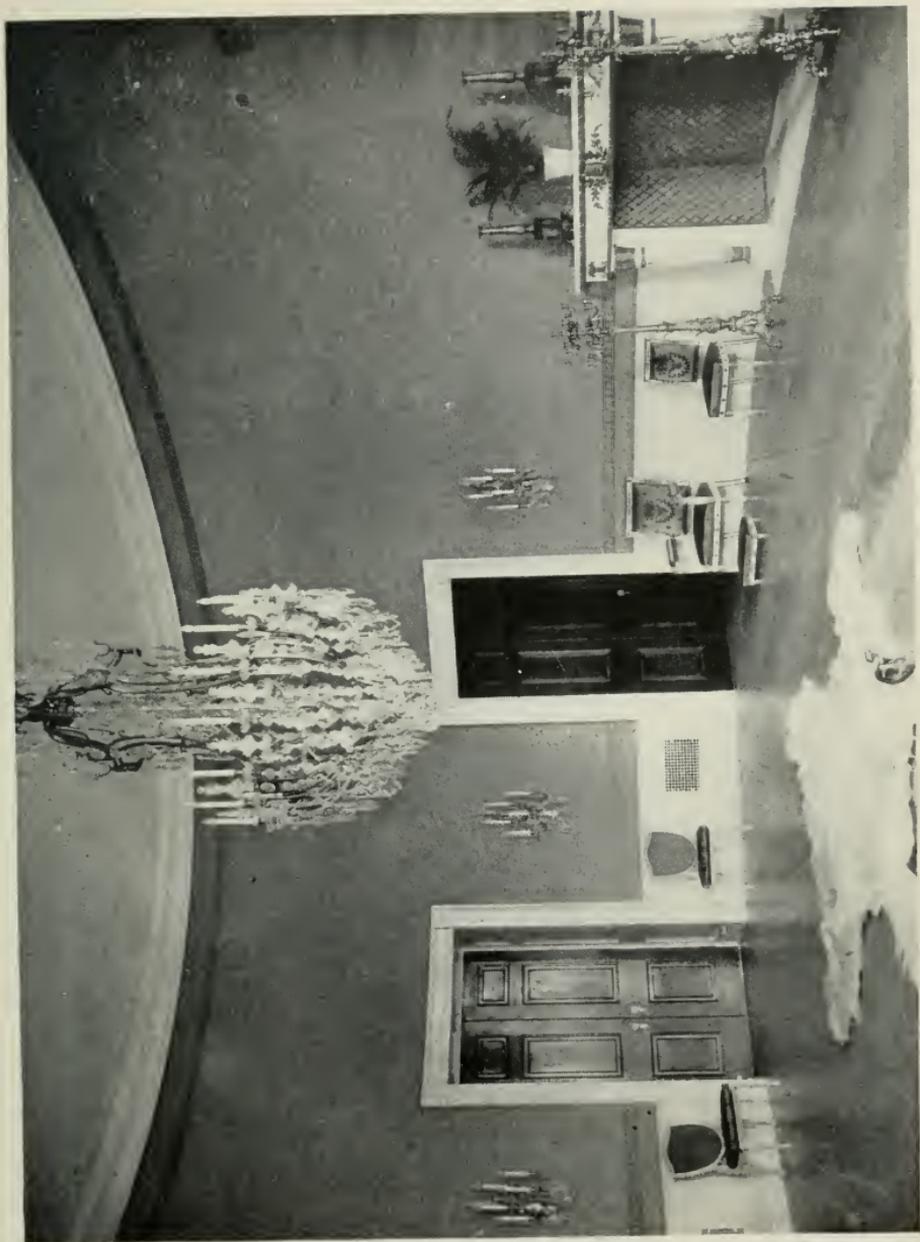
## THE WHITE HOUSE

the Corridor; two Sèvres vases—one with a portrait of Charlotte Corday and the other with that of Marie Antoinette—in the Red Room; a bronze statue of Diana, selected by Mrs. Grant, also in the Red Room; and a mahogany cabinet, containing a collection of beautifully dressed Japanese dolls, presented to Mrs. Roosevelt by the Japanese Embassy.

The Green Room contains an old white marble table; a handsome Japanese cabinet, presented by the Japanese Embassy during Buchanan's term; a pair of large Satsuma vases, presented by China during Arthur's time, which stand on the floor on either side of the mantel-piece; a marble bust of Lafayette; and a handsome gilt screen, surmounted by a gilt eagle, presented by the Austrian Minister, the canvas of which is said to have been worked by the Empress of Austria. This was exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876.

An interesting piece of furniture is a large oak table or desk in the President's study, made from the timbers of the *Resolute*, which bears the following inscription:

“ Her Majesty's ship *Resolute*, forming part of the expedition sent in search of Sir John Franklin in 1852, was abandoned in latitude  $74^{\circ} 41'$  north, longitude  $101^{\circ} 22'$  west on 15 May, 1854. She was discovered and extricated in September 1855 in latitude  $67^{\circ}$  north, by Captain Buddington of the United States whaler *George Henry*. The ship was purchased, fitted out and sent to England as a gift to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, by the President and people of the United States as



THE BLUE ROOM



## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

a token of good will and friendship. This table was made from her timbers when she was broken up, and is presented by the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland to the President of the United States, as a memorial of the courtesy and loving-kindness which dictated the offer of the gift of the President."

The only pictures in the State Apartments are portraits of the Presidents and ladies who ruled over the White House.

The most valuable portrait is that of George Washington, saved by Mrs. Madison (see page 73), and the only article that was in the original White House. This hangs over the mantel-piece in the Red Room. The other portraits in this room are those of John Quincy Adams, James Madison, James Monroe, U. S. Grant, Zachary Taylor, Thomas Jefferson and Mrs. Washington,—a fancy portrait painted by E. F. Andrews in 1884. The portraits of nine Presidents hang in the Green Room—John Quincy Adams, Rutherford B. Hayes, Franklin Pierce, James Buchanan, Andrew Jackson, Martin Van Buren, W. H. Harrison, Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson. A portrait of John Tyler hangs in the Private Dining Room and those of Arthur, Cleveland, Benjamin Harrison, Garfield, McKinley and Roosevelt are placed in the Corridor. In the Lower Corridor in the basement are hung the portraits of the mistresses of the White House—the second Mrs. Tyler, Mrs. Van Buren (Angelica Singleton), Mrs. Hayes, Mrs. Polk, Mrs. Harrison and Mrs. Roosevelt.

## THE WHITE HOUSE

Mrs. Tyler, painted by Fanelli before 1864, is represented in a low-necked gown of white tulle, with white satin girdle and ribbons from the shoulder fastened with rosettes; pearl necklace; and feather fan. She is seated.

Mrs. Van Buren, painted by Henry Inman in 1842, wears a gown of white silk and a scarf thrown carelessly over her arms, a pearl necklace, feathers in hair, and a narrow jewelled band with pendant on her forehead.

The portrait of Mrs. Hayes was presented by the Woman's Christian Temperance Union and was painted by Daniel Huntington. She is standing, dressed in a dark red velvet gown with roses in her hand.

Mrs. Harrison's portrait, also by Huntington, was a gift to the White House by the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1894. She is also standing, and wears a blue velvet dress, pearls in ears and on the neck, and carries a fan.

Mrs. Polk was given by the Ladies of Tennessee. She wears a red velvet gown and head-dress, with short black lace sleeves. A necklace and bracelet are the ornaments.

Mrs. Roosevelt, painted by Chartran and a gift from the French Republic, is seated out-of-doors with the South Portico of the White House in the background. She wears a white dress, black coat, white chiffon neck-ruff, a black Gainsborough hat, and carries her gloves in her hand.

## THE NEW WHITE HOUSE

In this corridor are also marble busts of Martin Van Buren, John Bright, Christopher Columbus, and Vespucci, the two latter dating from Monroe's time (see Vol. I, page 108).

This Lower Corridor also contains several cabinets filled with specimens of china and glass that were owned or used in the White House by former Presidents.



## INDEX

- Absences of Presidents, I., 44, 138, 139, 168, 207-208, 266; II., 55, 126, 130.
- Abstinence, total, II., 142-143, 154-155.
- Acts, I., 220, 242-243; II., 280.
- Adam style, I., 6.
- Adams, John, I., 25, 26, 29, 30. portrait of, II., 119, 140. quoted, I., 24-25.
- Adams, Mrs. John, quoted, I., 11-14.
- Adams, John Q., I., 137, 155, 159, 195, 196, 244, 245, 246, 251, 273, 274. drawing-rooms, I., 169, 171. election of, I., 159-160. fads of, I., 172. gardening, love of, I., 170, 172-173. inauguration, I., 160-161. manner of, II., 16. portraits of, II., 186, 305. President's house, moves in, I., 162. quoted, I., 45, 47-49, 55-56, 98, 132, 133, 135, 136, 138, 141-143, 147, 150-151, 152, 153-154, 160-162, 162-163, 164, 165, 166-167, 168, 169, 170-171, 171-172, 173, 174-176, 176-177, 275, 276, 291; II., 27.
- Adams retires from Presidency, I., 176-177. routine of, I., 162-163, 166-167.
- Adams, Mrs. John Q., I., 133, 138, 141, 143, 155-156, 159. costume, I., 159.
- Æsop's Fables, II., 297.
- Agg, John F., poem by, I., 156-158.
- Aides, White House, II., 260-261, 276.
- Alexander C., I., 120, 235, 236.
- Alexis, the Grand Duke, II., 131-133. costume, II., 133.
- Allen, Mr., II., 180-181.
- Ambassadors, first, II., 239.
- American eagle. See Arms, United States.
- American flag, the, II., 209, 247-248, 256.
- American types, I., 278.
- Ames, Mary Clemmer, quoted, II., 86, 117-120.
- Announcement of guests, I., 59, 262, 293.
- Ante-chamber, II., 120.
- Ante-room, II., 108, 141.
- Antoine, Prince, II., 236.
- Appropriations, White House, I., 15, 16, 91, 92, 99, 124, 130, 235, 245, 246-247, 304; II.,

# INDEX

- 32-38, 34, 48, 109, 135-138,  
280, 283, 288.
- Aquarium, II., 120.
- Arco - Hermosa, The Mar-  
chioness, II., 236.
- Argus*, quoted, I., 267.
- Arlington Hotel, II., 232, 236.
- Arms, United States, I., 115, 118,  
119, 125, 228; II., 119, 207,  
222, 223.
- Arthur, Alan, II., 183.
- Arthur, Chester A., II., 146, 165,  
166, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178,  
180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186,  
187, 188, 193, 303, 304.
- appearance, II., 176.
- bedroom, II., 237.
- carriage of, II., 175.
- Cleveland, lunch to, II., 190.
- costumes, II., 182, 183.
- dinners, II., 177, 184.
- elegance, II., 175-176.
- entertainments, II., 176.
- flowers, love of, II., 186.
- habits, II., 176-177.
- horses, II., 175.
- oath of office, takes, II., 173.
- popularity, II., 174-176.
- portrait, II., 238, 305.
- routine, II., 176-177.
- sociability, II., 176.
- style, II., 175.
- tastes, II., 177-178.
- walking, love of, II., 177.
- Washington, leaves, II., 191.
- Arthur, Nellie, II., 182.
- bedroom, II., 204.
- costumes, II., 182, 183.
- Arthur, Prince, dinner to, II.,  
128-129.
- Artificial flowers, I., 224.
- Auction purchases, I., 187, 225.  
sale, II., 34, 178-180.
- Audience hall, I., 128.  
room, I., 258; II., 120.
- Babcock, Colonel, II., 29, 138.
- "Babylon, Swinging Garden of,"  
II., 184.
- Bacon, Edmund, I., 17, 43-44.
- Bagot, Charles, I., 87.
- Bagot, Lady, costumes of, I., 88,  
89.
- Ball, Mrs. Adams's, I., 156-159,  
193.
- British Minister's, I., 149-150.  
at Carusi's (1830), I., 205.
- French minister's, I., 136.
- Mrs. Gallatin's, I., 66-67.
- Joinville, Tyler's, to the Prince  
de, I., 282.
- Lady Ouseley's, II., 49-50.
- Mrs. Tyler's farewell, I., 296-  
298.
- Balls, Inauguration, I., 56, 57-  
58, 151, 161, 233, 272, 302-  
303; II., 4-6, 41-42, 70,  
94, 123, 165, 190, 214, 235,  
246, 252.
- Ball-supper, II., 42.
- Balls, Tyler's, I., 285.
- Bancroft, George, I., 307; II.,  
162, 210.
- Banquet to Eulalia, II., 236.
- Banqueting-room, II., 141.
- Barlow, Joel, I., 72.
- Barouche, II., 69, 88, 89.
- Bath, I., 129.
- Bath-rooms, II., 138.
- Balustrade removed, II., 301.
- Battle of New Orleans, anniver-  
sary, II., 29-30.

# INDEX

- Bedroom, Arthur's, II., 237.  
     Nellie Arthur's, II., 204.  
     Cleveland's, II., 203, 204.  
     Miss Cleveland's, 202, 203.  
     Ruth Cleveland's, II., 238.  
     Garfield's, II., 202, 230.  
     Grant's, II., 195.  
     Benjamin Harrison's, II., 237.  
     Mrs. Benjamin Harrison's, II.,  
         230.  
     William H. Harrison's, I., 284.  
     Mrs. Hay's, I., 128.  
     Mrs. Monroe's, I., 129.  
     North, I., 128-129.  
     Roosevelt's, II., 275-276.  
     State, II., 120.  
     Mrs. Robert Tyler's, I., 284.  
     Van Buren's, I., 238.  
     Prince of Wales's, II., 202,  
         203, 275-276.
- Bedrooms, I., 102-103, 128, 178-  
     181, 238; II., 120, 142.  
     lack of, II., 138, 140.  
     new, II., 300.  
     servants', II., 288, 290.
- Beds, I., 126-127, 128-129, 178,  
     179, 180, 181.
- Belles, I., 67, 79, 87.
- Benton, Senator, I., 211, 212,  
     216; II., 12, 18.
- Bible presented to Lincoln, II.,  
     92.
- Billiard Room, II., 141.
- Billiards, I., 163.
- Billiard table, I., 246.
- Bills, I., 18, 106-108, 110, 120-  
     121, 122, 124-126, 127, 128,  
     129, 223-229, 235, 236, 237,  
     238, 239, 240, 253.
- Bingham, Colonel, II., 247, 248,  
     250.
- Bizet, Charles, I., 130.
- Bladensburg, Battle of, I., 73.
- Blaine, James G., II., 93, 134,  
     146, 166.
- Blake, Jno. B., II., 32-38, 71.
- Bliss, Colonel, II., 3, 11, 12.  
     Betty, II., 3, 5, 6, 44.  
         costume, II., 7.
- Blue Elliptical Saloon, I., 253,  
     254.
- Blue Parlor, II., 110, 111, 112,  
     114, 131, 133, 149, 152, 153,  
     154, 160, 161, 181, 187, 188,  
     189, 226, 227, 255. See  
     Blue Room.
- Blue Room, I., 115, 297, 299; II.,  
     18, 43, 44, 60, 72, 90, 106,  
     107, 108, 112, 115, 118, 135,  
     141, 142, 145, 147, 149, 157,  
     158, 159, 162, 174, 182, 183,  
     188, 191, 193, 196-197, 205,  
     206, 210, 211, 213, 215, 220,  
     223, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244,  
     247, 251, 256, 258, 261, 265,  
     266, 267, 268, 269, 286, 288,  
     290, 296, 303. See Blue  
     Parlor.
- Bodisco, Count, I., 234, 276, 297,  
     314.
- Bodisco, Mme., I., 234-235, 297,  
     303; II., 5, 67.
- Bonaparte, Clotilde, II., 79.
- Bonaparte, Jerome, I., 50.
- Bonaparte, Mme. Jerome, I.,  
     67.
- Bonaparte, Napoleon, Prince,  
     II., 79-80.
- Book-case, I., 236.
- Books, II., 14, 35, 136.
- Boston Post*, quoted, I., 265.
- Boudoirs, II., 120, 237.

# INDEX

- Bouquets, II., 178, 185, 208, 211, 216, 240, 261, 266.
- Boutonnieres*, II., 182, 183, 185, 208, 240.
- Bowing, I., 70, 270; II., 6, 266.  
Japanese, II., 60, 61, 62.
- Bows, II., 64, 89.
- Brandywine, The*, I., 165, 166.
- Bremer, Frederika, quoted, II., 7-8.
- Brides, White House, I., 65, 143-146, 147, 148, 201, 286, 291-292; II., 143-146, 158, 197-199, 258-261.
- Bright, John, bust of, II., 307.
- Bright, Senator, II., 43, 47.
- British Ambassador, II., 239, 241.  
Minister, II., 43, 63, 64, 66, 114.
- Bromwell, Col. C. S., II., 260, 265, 268, 276.
- Brown's Hotel, I., 151.
- Buchanan, James, I., 298; II., 6, 31, 182, 304.  
administration, brilliant, II., 39.  
appearance, II., 56-57.  
bride, gives away, II., 67.  
birthday, II., 45.  
breakfasts, II., 48.  
dinners, II., 43, 47, 48, 56, 64, 65.  
excursions, II., 130.  
habits, II., 56, 57.  
illness, II., 45.  
inauguration, II., 31, 40-42.  
invitations, II., 48.  
Japanese ambassadors, on, II., 61-62.  
Lincoln, calls for, II., 69.  
manners, II., 54-55, 56-57.
- Buchanan portrait, II., 305.  
presents to, II., 45, 62-63, 67.  
Prince of Wales, entertains, II., 66.  
receptions, II., 41, 43, 51-52, 57-58.  
routine, II., 48, 56, 57.  
serenaded, II., 45.  
sociability, II., 67.  
walks, II., 47, 48.
- Buckingham, James Silk, quoted, I., 261-262.
- Buglers, II., 249-253, 276.
- Bulfinch, Charles, reports of, I., 187-188.
- Burnett, Charles A., I., 99, 125.
- Burr, Aaron, I., 29, 232.
- Butler, General, II., 115.
- Butler, William Allen, quoted, I., 231-232.
- Butler's pantry, II., 141, 298-299.  
rooms, II., 120.
- Cabinet bureau, I., 120, 121.  
dinner, II., 130.  
dinner given by, II., 270.  
ladies of the, II., 61, 96, 135, 239, 240, 241, 255, 266, 268.  
meetings, II., 156.  
room, I., 249; II., 120, 141, 169, 224, 300.  
table, I., 236; II., 283.
- Cabinets, Japanese, II., 63, 152.
- Calderon, Don Angel, I., 303; II., 23.
- Calderon, Mme., I., 233, 297.
- Calhoun, John C., I., 152, 161, 175, 192, 203, 294.
- Call, The President's, II., 249, 253, 276.

# INDEX

- Callers, II., 125-126, 153, 176,  
 177, 193, 218.  
 Calls, I., 132, 133, 135, 137, 284.  
 Candelabra, I., 116-118.  
 Candlesticks, I., 223, 224, 258.  
 Canning, British Minister, I.,  
 149-150.  
 Card-Room, I., 116-117.  
   tables, I., 179, 180, 182.  
 Capitol, I., 3-4; II., 64, 89, 95.  
 Carlisle, Mrs., II., 182-183.  
   costume, II., 183.  
 Carpenter, F. B., quoted, II., 87,  
 89-90, 91.  
 Carpet, East Room, II., 144, 242.  
   Oval Room, I., 110, 115.  
 Carpets, I., 107-108, 119, 120,  
 121-122, 223, 224, 228, 239,  
 240, 243; II., 15, 86, 104,  
 109, 111, 119, 120, 300, 301.  
 "Carriage Club," II., 228.  
 Carriages, President's, I., 20, 57,  
 151, 219; II., 14, 69, 99, 123,  
 125, 153, 165, 175, 209, 213,  
 234, 245, 251, 277.  
   calling of, I., 169, 279; II.,  
 269.  
 Carusi's Hall, I., 161, 205, 233;  
 II., 23.  
 Cass, Lewis, II., 18, 21, 43, 57,  
 59, 63, 64.  
 Catacazy, M., II., 132, 133.  
 Caterer, II., 272, 275.  
 Ceiling, East Room, II., 297.  
 Centennial Exhibition, II., 304.  
 Chair, buckhorn, II., 45, 81.  
 Chamber, President's, I., 224.  
   Jefferson's, I., 40. See Bed-  
   room.  
 Chandeliers, I., 113, 223, 226;  
 251, 257, II., 119, 120, 140,  
 141, 144, 224, 225, 227, 243,  
 275, 295, 297, 298.  
 Cheeses, mammoth, I., 40-41,  
 195, 215, 217-218, 266-267.  
 Cherokee Chiefs, I., 51.  
 Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, I.,  
 172.  
 Children, I., 46, 54, 80, 81, 82, 83,  
 85, 135, 200, 234; II., 114,  
 182, 188, 220, 248.  
   reception of, II., 191-193.  
 Children's parties, I., 234; II.,  
 220.  
 Chimney - pieces, I., 97. See  
   Mantel-pieces.  
 China, I., 18, 100, 125, 184-185,  
 228-229, 240, 241; II., 178,  
 222, 307.  
   dessert service, I., 255.  
   dinner service, I., 255.  
   toilet, I., 240-241.  
 Chinese costume, II., 159.  
   legation, II., 162.  
   Minister, II., 159, 239, 241,  
   242, 260.  
   officer, II., 149.  
 Chin Lan Pin, II., 159.  
 Chippewa Chief, I., 318.  
 Christenings, I., 200; II., 157,  
 220.  
 Circle Room, II., 19.  
 Circular Room, I., 128, 239; II.,  
 26.  
 Clark, Edward, report, II., 36.  
 Clay, Henry, I., 142, 169, 175,  
 182, 305-307; II., 18, 19.  
 "Clay's President," I., 251, 252.  
*Cleopatra's Barge*, I., 80.  
 Cleveland, Grover, II., 200, 201,  
 202, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209,  
 211, 212, 218.

## INDEX

- Cleveland, Grover, arrives in Washington, II., 189.  
 bedroom, II., 203, 204, 237.  
 carriages, II., 209.  
 costume, II., 194.  
 country-home, II., 195, 235.  
 departure, II., 212.  
 dinners, II., 206-209, 213, 232-233, 234, 235, 239, 240-241, 245.  
 driving, love of, II., 209.  
 executive staff, reduces, II., 190.  
 Harrison calls on, II., 232.  
 horses, II., 209.  
 inaugurations, II., 189-190, 234.  
 portrait, II., 238, 305.  
 receptions, II., 190-191, 205-207, 210, 211-212, 235, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 renomination, II., 229.  
 routine, II., 193.  
 wedding, II., 194-199.
- Cleveland, Mrs., II., 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 232, 233, 235, 236, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 boudoir, II., 237.  
 costumes, II., 198, 199, 205, 206, 211, 239, 241, 243.  
 dressing-room, II., 203, 204.  
 popularity of, II., 206, 209, 241, 242, 243.  
 receptions, II., 206, 210, 211-212, 241, 244.  
 tea, II., 243-244.
- Cleveland, Esther, birth of, II., 238.
- Cleveland, Rose E., II., 190, 139, 194, 195, 198, 209, 211.
- Cleveland, Rose E., bedroom, II., 202, 203.  
 costume, II., 190, 191.
- Cleveland, Ruth, bedroom, II., 238.
- Cleveland, W. N., II., 195, 198.
- Clocks, I., 113, 116, 224; II., 118, 119, 303.
- Coach, French Minister's, I., 71-72.  
 Madison's, I., 57.  
 Washington's, I., 20.
- Coburn, John, II., 37.
- Cockburn, Admiral, I., 75.
- Coffee, II., 143.
- Colfax, Schuyler, II., 87, 93, 115, 122, 128, 134.
- Colored people, delegation, II., 103.  
 festival, II., 92.
- Colonnades, II., 294.
- Columbian Minister, II., 228.
- Columbus, bust of, I., 108, 183; II., 307.
- Commission, Christian, II., 92-93.
- Commissioners, Federal Buildings, I., 7-9.  
 of Public Buildings and Grounds, I., 9-10, 92, 97, 98; II., 71, 110, 138, 200.
- Committee on Public Expenditures, II., 37.  
 of Public Buildings Report, I., 92-93.
- Concerts, II., 18.  
 open-air, II., 7, 8, 28, 61, 85, 86.
- Congress, opening of, I., 19-20, 26, 32.
- Conrad and McMunn, I., 27, 30.

# INDEX

- Conservatories, II., 36, 38, 48,  
49, 112, 113, 136, 137, 141,  
159, 162, 186-187, 205, 249,  
254.
- Constitution Phaeton*, I., 219,  
232.
- Cooks, I., 234; II., 15.
- Cooper, James Fenimore, quoted,  
I., 144-145.
- Corbin and Sawyer, Report, II.,  
135-137.
- Corean ladies, II., 215.  
Minister, II., 242, 248.
- Corridor, II., 196, 197, 247, 248,  
249, 250, 251, 253, 258, 294,  
295, 305.  
dinners in, II., 248, 249, 250,  
251.  
lower, II., 293, 305-307.  
upper, II., 301.
- Costume, I., 23, 25, 28, 34, 35,  
47, 56, 58, 67, 81, 83-84, 85,  
86, 87, 89, 149, 150, 159,  
286, 288, 293, 297, 299, 301,  
303, 316, 317; II., 5, 7, 8, 42,  
50, 51-52, 53-55, 60, 70, 73,  
88, 92, 98, 105, 107-108, 109,  
110, 114, 127, 133, 135, 144,  
145, 147, 148, 149, 157, 159,  
160, 162, 165, 167, 182, 183,  
190, 191, 194, 198, 199, 205,  
206, 211, 214, 215, 228, 239,  
241, 242, 243, 244, 248, 251,  
253, 261.
- Court Banqueting Room, I., 257.
- Court Journal*, quoted, I., 250-  
251.
- Crampton, Sir John, II., 23.
- Crawford, plate of, I., 161.
- Crawford, Mrs., I., 67, 79-80.
- Crimson Parlor, II., 90.
- Crook, W. L., II., 70.
- Crowds, I., 197, 198-199, 271; II.,  
7, 8, 11, 12, 24, 41, 43, 64, 65,  
70-72, 73, 78, 85, 90, 91, 94,  
95, 101-102, 104, 105, 106,  
108, 112, 113, 122, 124, 128,  
131, 147, 148, 152-153, 167,  
188, 195-196, 206, 210, 211,  
212, 235, 243, 244, 253, 265.
- Crowninshield, Mrs. B. W.,  
quoted, I., 80, 81, 82, 83-86,  
87, 88, 89, 135.
- Crowninshield, Elizabeth, I., 80,  
82.
- Crowninshield, George, I., 80.
- Crowninshield, Jacob, I., 80.
- Crowninshield, Mary, I., 80, 82,  
83.
- Curtains, I., 114, 118, 119, 120-  
121, 126, 178, 179, 180, 181,  
182, 183, 184, 223, 228, 236;  
II., 295, 296, 297.
- Curzon, Lord, II., 273.
- Cushions, II., 120.
- Custis, Major, I., 13.
- Cutlery, I., 18, 185, 226, 227.
- Cutts, Mrs., I., 58, 65.
- Dagoty, I., 111, 118.
- Dallas, A. J., I., 81, 93.
- Dallas, Secretary, I., 298, 311.
- Dancing, I., 62, 82, 295, 296-  
298, 304; II., 5, 6, 70, 123;  
II., 251.
- Daschkoff, I., 68, 139.
- Daughters of American Revolu-  
tion, II., 306.
- Davis, Jefferson, II., 12, 13, 40,  
103.
- Davis, Mrs. Jefferson, II., 30.
- Davis, John, I., 28.

## INDEX

- Deaths, I., 273, 286; II., 12.  
 Decatur, I., 147, 148.  
 Democratic Committee, II., 114.  
 Diana, statue of, II., 304.  
 Dickens, Charles, I., 277-281;  
 II., 115.  
 Dickenson, Daniel S., II., 51.  
 Dinner to N. Bonaparte, II., 80.  
 Cabinet, II., 130.  
 etiquette, II., 163.  
 to Japanese, II., 59.  
 to Lafayette, I., 152-153.  
 at Stelle's Hotel, I., 41.  
 service, porcelain, II., 162.  
 service, silver, I., 227.  
 set, china, I., 228.  
 Dinners, I., 21-22, 135, 177,  
 285; II., 23, 130.  
 Arthur, II., 173, 176, 178, 180.  
 Buchanan, II., 43, 47, 48, 56,  
 64, 65.  
 Cleveland, II., 206-209, 213,  
 235, 239, 240-241, 245.  
 Fillmore, II., 14, 15, 23.  
 Grant, II., 121, 146, 151.  
 Harrison, II., 216-217, 233,  
 234.  
 Hayes, II., 160-161, 162, 163.  
 Jefferson, I., 45, 47, 48, 49.  
 Johnson, II., 112, 114.  
 Lincoln, II., 78, 80.  
 Madison, I., 61-62, 88.  
 McKinley, II., 248, 249, 250,  
 251.  
 Monroe, I., 135, 141-142, 143,  
 144-145.  
 Pierce, II., 29.  
 Polk, I., 305, 307, 308, 318.  
 Roosevelt, II., 253, 254, 255,  
 261, 270-272.  
 Tyler, I., 276, 299.  
 Dinners, Van Buren, I., 234, 261.  
 to Prince of Wales, II., 64,  
 65.  
 Dining-Room. See Private Di-  
 ning-Room and State Dining-  
 Room.  
 Dining-tables, II., 275.  
 Diplomatic Corps, I., 139-140,  
 150, 210, 233, 276, 302-303;  
 II., 6, 43, 52, 53, 70, 72, 96,  
 116, 123, 124, 166.  
 etiquette, I., 131, 132, 133,  
 135, 137, 139-141, 147.  
 Diplomatique Corps, I., 210.  
 Diplomats, I., 33, 34, 35, 36, 68,  
 132, 137, 139, 171, 288-289,  
 314; II., 70, 80, 134, 207, 210,  
 214-215, 239, 242, 248, 260,  
 270.  
 Dimmick, Mrs., II., 228, 231,  
 233.  
 "Dolly Madison" spoons, II.,  
 244.  
 Donelson, Mrs. Emily, I., 199-  
 200.  
 Door-keepers, II., 33, 98, 144.  
 Douglass, Frederick, II., 103.  
 Douglas, Judge, I., 312; II., 76.  
 Douglas, Senator, II., 43, 70, 72.  
 Douglas, Mrs., II., 72, 76.  
 Downing, Andrew J., II., 27.  
 Drainage, II., 290.  
 Drawing-rooms, I., 18, 69-70, 83,  
 86, 88, 89, 134, 141, 148-  
 149, 169, 170-171, 171-172,  
 177, 261-263, 285, 307-308;  
 II., 92. See Levees and Re-  
 ceptions.  
 Dressing-rooms, II., 291, 293.  
 Drive, White House, II., 292.  
 Drummond, J. P., I., 240, 256.

# INDEX

- Dutch Minister, I., 33, 58.
- Duval, Lieutenant, II., 194, 206.
- Eagle. See Arms, United States. on china, I., 255; II., 222.
- Easten, Miss, I, 201.
- Easter Monday, II., 192.
- East Entrance, II., 268, 292-293. Parlor, II., 159, 160. See East Room.
- Room, I., 138, 145, 146, 181, 216, 223, 224, 226, 228, 250-251, 257, 258, 266, 277-278, 280, 282, 288, 289, 294, 309, 313-314; II., 19, 28, 30, 51, 53, 59, 60, 72, 73, 77, 79, 84, 85, 95, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 114, 118-119, 128, 131, 134, 135, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 148, 154, 158, 159, 162, 167, 174, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 188, 192, 193, 196, 204, 208, 211, 216, 217, 226-227, 230, 231, 235, 236, 240, 241, 242, 243, 247-248, 249, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 259-260, 268, 269, 272, 273, 274, 286, 288, 289, 303.
- ceiling of, II., 35, 303.
- decorations, new, I., 252; II., 297, 303.
- dinners in, II., 240, 256.
- furniture sold, II., 179.
- German society sings in, II., 130.
- letter, 211, 216.
- promenade, I., 313-314. See Funerals.
- Eaton, Margaret O'Neil, I., 202-204.
- Eckerstein, Baron von, costume of, II., 215.
- Edwards, Mrs., II., 76, 82, 83.
- Eighth of January, II., 82.
- Egg-rolling, II., 192-193, 221, 235.
- Electric light introduced, II., 226. wiring, II., 291, 300, 301.
- Elevator, II., 299.
- Ellet, Mrs., quoted, I., 200.
- Elliott, quoted, I., 248-250.
- Ellis, J. B., quoted, II., 116-117.
- Elliptic Room, I., 295.
- Elliptical Drawing-Room, I., 182-183.
- Ellis, J. B., quoted, II., 116-117.
- Ellsworth, E. E., II., 78-79.
- Emancipation Proclamation, II., 86-87, 89, 224.
- Emma, Queen (Hawaii), II., 109. costume of, II., 109.
- Empire Club, I., 300.
- Endicott, Secretary, II., 198, 207.
- Endicott, Mrs., 191, 198, 205, 211.
- English Cottage, The, I., 261.
- Entrance Hall, I., 182.
- Eppes, Mrs., I., 30, 39.
- Erard piano, I., 111, 116.
- Ericsson, The*, II., 24.
- Ernst, Col., II., 215, 227.
- Etiquette, I., 19-26, 31-32, 61, 66, 131-134, 137, 139-141, 142-143; II., 83, 142, 247, 265-272.
- dinner, I., 36-37; II., 49, 163.
- diplomatic, I., 131, 132, 133, 135, 137, 139-141, 147.
- Jefferson's code, I., 31-32.
- Presidential, I., 21, 136, 164-165.

## INDEX

- Eulalia, Infanta, II., 236.
- Evans, Robley D., II., 250, 254, 255.
- Executive Force, II., 169-170, 190, 277-278.
- Household Bill, II., 108.
- Mansion, I., 46, 265, 292, 296; II., 11, 12, 25, 27-28, 30, 38, 43-44, 94, 100, 109, 126, 127, 138-140, 201, 207, 235, 273, 278. See President's House and White House.
- Offices, I., 121; II., 38, 127, 140, 141, 224, 280, 282, 302.
- Exit from East Room Windows, II., 71, 104, 111, 113-114, 117, 139, 183.
- Expenditures, I., 235; II., 98, 135-138, 302. See Reports; Appropriations; Acts.
- Fanny Kemble finger-cups, I., 256.
- Fauconnier, I., 111, 118.
- Fava, Baron, II., 210, 215, 232.
- Federal City, The, I., 4-5.
- party, I., 37.
- Federal Republican, The*, I., 75-77.
- Fencing, I., 245; II., 38, 136, 137, 138.
- Fenians, delegation of, II., 103.
- Festival on White House grounds, II., 92.
- Fillmore, Millard, II., 8, 12, 13, 218.
- appearance, II., 16.
- character, II., 13, 19.
- dinners, II., 14, 20-21, 23.
- drawing-rooms and levees, II., 14, 23.
- horses and carriage, II., 14.
- Fillmore, Millard, lecture, at, II., 23.
- manners, II., 16, 16-17.
- and Pierce, II., 23, 24.
- portrait, II., 119, 140.
- present to, II., 14.
- quoted, II., 20.
- receptions, II., 15-17, 24.
- reception to, II., 19.
- routine, II., 20.
- Fillmore, Mrs., II., 13-14, 17, 18, 19.
- Fillmore, Mary A., II., 14, 17, 18, 19.
- Fire, I., 176-177.
- Fires, I., 260; II., 15, 289.
- protection against, II., 293.
- Fireworks, I., 271-272, 276; II., 4, 65, 66, 94, 187.
- Fish, Secretary, II., 132, 134, 135, 151.
- Fish, Mrs. Hamilton, II., 128, 147, 148.
- Fisk Jubilee Singers, II., 177.
- Flags, American, II., 220.
- in decoration, II., 128, 160.
- battle, II., 158.
- German, II., 256.
- Spanish, II., 236.
- Floors, II., 294, 295, 297.
- Floral bells, II., 143, 144, 158.
- decorations, I., 213; II., 143, 144, 145, 151, 152, 157, 158, 160, 162, 178, 184, 191, 193, 196, 199, 208, 216, 226-227, 240, 247, 248, 249, 250, 254, 255-256, 258-260, 276.
- eagle, II., 153-154.
- ship, II., 177, 199, 216.
- Flowers, I., 170, 244, 245; II., 14, 15, 44, 76, 112, 114, 118, 121,

# INDEX

- 143, 144, 145, 146, 149, 151,  
152, 153, 160.
- Flowers, artificial, I., 224, 256;  
II., 15.  
funeral, I., 273; II., 79, 96.  
pots, II., 136, 137, 138.
- Folsom, Mrs., II., 191, 195, 197,  
202, 206, 211.
- Folsom, Frances, II., 191, 194,  
195.  
costume, II., 191.
- Food, I., 62, 63.
- Ford's Theatre, II., 95.
- Foster, Sir Augustus, quoted, I.,  
33, 35-38.
- Fountains, I., 247.
- Fourth of July, I., 41, 42, 51-52,  
52-53, 60-61, 138, 163, 164,  
169, 201-202, 209, 266, 276,  
285, 291; II., 10, 45-46, 92,  
117.  
of March, II., 150.
- Fox, Mr., I., 276.
- France, President of, gift from,  
II., 303.
- Franklin Fire Company, II., 33.
- Franklin, Sir John, II., 304.  
Square, II., 33.
- Freedman's Bureau Bill, II., 106.
- Freemasons, II., 103.
- Fremont, Jessie Benton, I., 212-  
213, 233, 234-235, 260-261,  
282, 290, 293, 304-305.
- French Ambassador, II., 239.
- French, Col. B. B., II., 97, 98,  
108, 110, 113.  
Minister, I., 68, 70; II., 43,  
79-80.  
Republic, gift of, II., 306.  
Revolution, I., 20.
- Fruits, I., 170, 172.
- Fuel, I., 12, 13, 16, 176-177; II.,  
33, 98, 135, 136, 137, 138.
- Fuller's Hotel, I., 299, 300.
- Funerals, I., 273-274, 286, 290;  
II., 12-13, 78-79, 84, 95-97,  
217, 230, 231.
- Furnace, II., 36.
- Furnace-keeper, II., 33, 98.
- Furniture, I., 18, 89-90, 99-108,  
114, 127, 129, 177-186, 187,  
235, 236, 237-240, 242-243,  
259-260; II., 34, 37, 48, 98,  
111, 118, 127, 135, 137, 152,  
280, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299,  
300, 301.
- French, I., 109-119.  
President's message regarding,  
I., 122-124.  
sales, I., 220; II., 34, 179-180.
- Gadsby's Hotel, I., 198, 199, 270.
- Gallatin, Mrs., I., 66, 67.
- Garden, President's, I., 170,  
172-173, 244, 277; II., 36,  
137.  
vegetable, II., 36.
- Gardeners, I., 130, 170, 172; II.,  
27.  
salary, I., 247.
- Gardiner, Senator, I., 290.
- Gardiner, Julia, I., 290. See  
Tyler, Julia G.
- Garfield, Abram, II., 172.
- Garfield, James A., II., 153, 161,  
163, 165, 166, 167, 169, 177.  
appearance, II., 169.  
bedroom, II., 202, 230.  
breakfast to the Grants, II.,  
167.  
death, II., 173.  
Elberon, removed to, II., 173.

## INDEX

- Garfield, James A., family life, II., 170-172.  
 illness, II., 173.  
 inauguration, 164-165.  
 portrait, II., 305.  
 shot, II., 172-173.
- Garfield, Mrs., II., 161, 165, 166, 167, 171, 172, 173, 246.  
 costumes, II., 165, 167.  
 (the elder), II., 163, 167, 172.
- Garfield, Harry, II., 172.
- Garfield, Irwin, II., 172.
- Garfield, James, II., 172.
- Garfield, Mollie, II., 168, 172.
- Gasaliers, II., 204.
- Georgetown, I., 3.
- German Ambassador, II., 239, 251, 255, 256.  
 flag, II., 256.  
 Singing Society, II., 130.
- Gilmer, Secretary, I., 290.
- Gilmore, Lieutenant, II., 247, 248.
- Glass, I., 101, 124-125, 185.  
 screen, I., 234, 260; II., 140, 174.  
 table, I., 225, 226, 240, 256; II., 199-200, 307.
- Gloves, I., 23; II., 73, 90, 107, 114, 182, 183, 276.  
 absence of, II., 65, 194, 197, 211, 243.
- Goblet, Roosevelt's gold, II., 262.
- Gooding, Marshall, II., 107, 108, 110.
- Gouverneur, S. L., I., 147.
- Gouverneur, Mrs., I., 148, 149.
- Grant, Ulysses S., II., 91, 102, 104, 125, 128, 132, 135, 145, 146, 147, 148, 151, 152, 153, 167, 251.
- Grant, Ulysses S., bedroom, II., 195.  
 carriage, II., 153.  
 dinner to, II., 180.  
 dinners, 121, 128-129, 130, 146, 151.  
 horses, love of, II., 139.  
 house, II., 126.  
 inauguration, II., 122-124.  
 levees, II., 142.  
 portrait, II., 303, 305.  
 portrait, family, II., 118, 152.  
 receptions, II., 128, 134, 147, 148, 149.  
 renomination, II., 229.  
 routine, II., 125.  
 smoking, love of, II., 123, 129.  
 sociability, II., 129.  
 summer holidays, II., 126, 130.  
 table, 120-121.
- Grant, Mrs. Ulysses S., II., 123, 125, 126, 132, 133, 145, 146, 147, 149, 167, 180, 304.  
 costumes, II., 127, 133, 134, 147, 149.  
 receptions, II., 118, 127-128, 131, 142.
- Grant, Frederick D., II., 145, 151.
- Grant, Mrs. Frederick D., II., 147, 148, 149, 151.  
 costumes of, II., 147, 149.
- Grant, Jesse R., II., 145, 151.
- Grant, Nellie, II., 132, 133, 134.  
 costumes, II., 133, 145.  
 globe of, II., 179.  
 wedding of, II., 143-146.
- Grant, U. S., Jr., II., 145, 151.
- Grapery, II., 120.
- Grapes, II., 187.
- Grate, II., 120.

# INDEX

- Green Circular Parlor, II., 253.  
 Parlor, II., 51, 111, 149, 160,  
 185, 196, 197, 204, 226, 243.  
 See Green Room.  
 Drawing-Room, I., 182, 254.  
 Room, I., 107, 120, 128, 226,  
 236, 257; II., 63, 96, 118,  
 142, 144, 206, 231, 240, 255,  
 258, 268, 273, 274, 288, 295,  
 303, 304, 305.  
 decorations, new, II., 296, 297.  
 \* furniture, new, II., 296, 297.  
 furniture, sold, II., 179.  
 Greenhouse, II., 35, 36, 85, 120,  
 136, 137, 292, 303.  
 removal of, II., 280, 282, 293-  
 294.  
 Gresham, Mrs., II., 183, 241, 244.  
 Grinnell Expedition, II., 21.  
 Grounds, White House, I., 245,  
 247, 277; II., 35-36, 37, 84,  
 92, 98, 136, 137, 138.  
 lighting, II., 37.  
 Guitar, I., 14, 18.  
 Gwin, Mrs., II., 54, 55.
- Hail to the Chief*, I., 255; II., 41,  
 70, 161, 181, 215, 227, 249;  
 265.  
 Hale, Senator, II., 12, 51, 75.  
 Hall, II., 140, 174, 294.  
 Hamilton, Alexander, I., 21-25.  
 Hamilton, Mrs. Alexander, II.,  
 15.  
 Hamlin, Vice-President, II., 69,  
 70.  
 Handshaking, I., 148, 270, 289,  
 312-313; II., 6, 8, 23, 64, 65,  
 69, 71, 75, 87, 90, 116, 134,  
 147, 167, 188, 211, 212, 215,  
 232, 239, 241, 243, 266.
- Harp, II., 14, 15.  
*Harriet Lane, The*, II., 66, 130.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, II., 213, 214,  
 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220,  
 221, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231,  
 232, 233, 234, 235.  
 attacked, II., 229.  
 bedroom, II., 237.  
 character, II., 218-219.  
 children, love of, II., 220, 221.  
 Cleveland, calls on, II., 232.  
 dinners, II., 216-217.  
 duck shooting, love of, II., 219.  
 farewell, II., 232.  
 inauguration, II., 213-214.  
 leaves Washington, II., 233,  
 235.  
 office, II., 224.  
 pleasures, II., 219-220.  
 portrait of, II., 305.  
 receptions, II., 217-218, 232.  
 renomination, II., 229-230.  
 routine, II., 218.  
 travels, II., 219.  
 walking, love of, II., 219, 228-  
 229.
- Harrison, Mrs. Benjamin, II.,  
 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218,  
 221, 222, 223, 225, 227, 228,  
 229, 230.  
 bedroom, II., 230.  
 china ordered by, II., 222-  
 223.  
 costume, II., 228.  
 illness, II., 230.  
 portrait, II., 305, 306.  
 quoted, II., 221-222.  
 tastes, II., 221.
- Harrison, Marthena, illness of,  
 II., 231.  
 Harrison, Russell, II., 231.

## INDEX

- Harrison, Mrs. Russell, II., 218, 231.  
 costume, II., 228.
- Harrison, William Henry, I., 269-274.  
 death, I., 273.  
 funeral, I., 273-274.  
 inauguration of, I., 269-274.  
 horseback, I., 270.  
 manner of, II., 16.  
 portrait, II., 305.  
 swords of, I., 273.
- Harrison, Mrs. Jane F., I., 272.
- Hastings, Gen. Russell, II., 158.
- Hawaiian Minister, death of, II., 180.
- Hawkins, Albert, II., 165, 189, 195, 213.
- Hay, John, II., 80, 254, 255, 256.
- Hay, Mrs., I., 67, 131, 133, 135, 137, 147, 149.  
 bedroom, I., 128.
- Hayes, Rutherford B., II., 151, 152, 153, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 168.  
 abstinence, total, on, II., 154-155.  
 departure, II., 163.  
 callers, receives, II., 156.  
 family life, II., 155-156.  
 inauguration, II., 150, 153.  
 oath of office, takes, II., 152, 153, 154.  
 portrait, II., 305.  
 present to, II., 157.  
 reception, II., 159-160.  
 routine, II., 156.  
 seat, title to, II., 154.  
 silver wedding, II., 156-158.
- Hayes, Mrs. Rutherford B., II., 142-143, 151, 155, 156, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 171, 193.  
 costumes, II., 157, 160, 162.  
 portrait, II., 167, 168, 305, 306.  
 present to, II., 161.  
 White House Grounds for egg-rolling, offers, II., 193.  
 wine, abolishes, II., 154.
- Hayes, B. A., II., 155.
- Hayes, Fanny, II., 155, 157, 158.
- Hayes, R. P., II., 155.
- Hayes, Scott R., II., 155, 158.
- Hayes, Webb C., II., 151, 155, 160, 161.
- Haytian Minister, II., 242.
- Headdress, I., 58, 63, 71, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 135, 149, 159, 266, 293, 297, 312, 316; II., 50, 76.
- Hearth-furniture, I., 116-117, 227.
- Heating, II., 35, 38, 120, 137, 275, 280, 289, 301.
- Henry Clay, The*, II., 27.
- Henry, James Buchanan, II., 40, 63.
- Henry of Prussia, Prince, II., 254-258.
- Herbs, I., 170-171.
- Hermitage, The*, I., 233, 304.
- "Hero President," *The*, II., 9.
- Hiawatha boat, II., 178.
- Highlander, II., 7.
- Hoban, James, I., 5, 93-96, 96-97, 146, 188-189; II., 293.
- Hobart, Vice-President, II., 247.
- Holland, Sir Henry, II., 67.
- Holleben, Dr. von, II., 255.
- Hoshi, Mme., II., 242.

## INDEX

- Horses, I., 9, 38, 39, 57, 82, 129, 138, 200, 209, 219, 232, 274, 293; II., 9, 14, 83, 88, 99, 153, 165, 175, 189, 190, 209, 213, 234, 245, 251, 277.
- Horseback, Presidents on, I., 38, 39, 54, 173, 177, 266, 270.
- "Horseshoe Robinson," II., 22.
- Hospitality, I., 164, 234-235.
- House-cleaning, I., 235; II., 109, 224.
- House of Refuge, delegation from, II., 103.
- Houston, Sam, II., 51.
- Huntington, D., II., 167, 168, 306.
- Hutchinson Family, The, II., 82.
- Inaugurations, I., 21, 27, 28-29, 55, 69-70, 160-161, 195, 196-199; II., 4, 24, 26-27, 31, 40-42, 69, 94, 122-124, 153, 164-165, 189-190, 213-214, 234, 251-252. See Balls, Inauguration.
- Indiana Regiment, II., 213-214.
- Indian blanket, II., 81.
- Indians at White House, I., 33, 51, 152, 167, 214, 215, 218, 318; II., 21, 49, 103.
- Inman, Henry, I., 266; II., 306.
- Innovations at White House, II., 166.
- Interregnum, I., 150.
- Introductions, II., 7.  
dispensed with, II., 167, 184, 188.
- Inventories, I., 89-90, 100-104, 177-186.
- Invitations, White House, II., 166-167, 206-208, 214, 247, 267, 269, 274.
- Irving, Washington, I., 61, 64-65, 65-66, 280-281, 283; II., 22-23, 24, 26-27.
- Italian Ambassador, II., 239.  
band, I., 51.  
Minister, II., 215.
- Iwakaura, II., 135.
- Jackson, Andrew, I., 78, 81, 156, 158, 191-193, 232, 233; II., 124, 129.  
appropriations during term, II., 34.  
carriage, I., 218.  
character, I., 191-192.  
cheese, gift of, I., 215, 216-217.  
cocks, liking for main of, II., 139.  
costume, I., 200.  
expenses, I., 304.  
familiar glimpse of, I., 200, 212-213.  
gifts to, I., 195.  
horse, I., 219.  
hospitality, I., 234-235.  
inaugurations, I., 195, 196-199, 210.  
and Jefferson, I., 207.  
levees and receptions, I., 205.  
manner, II., 16.  
portrait, II., 305.  
satire on, I., 192-193.  
supper-party, I., 213.  
victory of New Orleans, anniversary of, II., 82.
- Jackson, Mrs., I., 82, 194.
- Jackson, Mrs. Andrew, Jr., I., 199, 200.

## INDEX

- Jackson, British Minister, I., 60.  
 Janson, quoted, I., 17.  
 Japan, diplomatic relations with,  
   II., 59.  
   Emperor of, present from, II.,  
   118.  
 Japanese Ambassadors, recep-  
   tion, II., 59-61.  
   cabinet, II., 304.  
   dolls (Mrs. Roosevelt's), II.,  
   304.  
   Embassy, II., 59-63, 134-135,  
   304.  
   Minister, II., 135.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, I., 17, 22, 24,  
   25, 27, 57, 58, 59, 60; II.,  
   280.  
   anecdote of, I., 38-39.  
   appearance, I., 34, 35, 47.  
   cheese, present of, I., 40-42.  
   Congress, abolishes formal  
   opening of, I., 32.  
   costume, I., 28, 34, 35, 47.  
   daughters, I., 39, 45, 46.  
   democratic tastes, I., 44-45.  
   dinners, I., 43-44, 45, 47-49.  
   diplomats, treatment of, I.,  
   33-34, 35-38.  
   etiquette, rules of, I., 31-32.  
   farceur, as, I., 47-48.  
   farewell, I., 53, 54, 55, 58.  
   French tastes, I., 50.  
   granddaughter, talents of, I.,  
   79.  
   grandson, I., 54.  
   horses, I., 28, 38, 39, 54.  
   hospitality, I., 42, 44.  
   household, I., 43-44.  
   inauguration, I., 27-29.  
   levee, abolishes, I., 38.  
   lodgings, I., 29.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, portrait, II.,  
   254, 305.  
   President's house, removes to,  
   I., 30.  
   receptions, I., 41, 50-53.  
   retirement, on, I., 53.  
   *Sans culottes*, sympathy with,  
   I., 20.  
   statue, II., 28-29.  
   steward, I., 43-44.  
   trees, on, I., 4.  
   Tunis ambassadors, entertains,  
   I., 45-46.  
   visitors, receives, I., 38.  
   wines, I., 42-43.  
*Jefferson's March*, I., 57.  
 Jeffersonian simplicity, I., 20, 33.  
 Jenkins, John S., quoted, I., 305.  
 Jenkins, Paul, quoted, I., 74.  
 Jewels, I., 58, 71, 72, 88, 149,  
   150, 266, 293, 297, 298, 317;  
   II., 42, 50, 51, 72, 73, 92,  
   105, 107, 118, 127, 148, 149,  
   183, 191, 205, 211, 234, 236,  
   251, 261.  
 Johnson, Andrew, II., 96, 100,  
   101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107,  
   108, 109, 110, 112, 300.  
   calls, pays, II., 104.  
   callers, programme for, II., 100.  
   criticism of, II., 124.  
   crowds, addresses, II., 104.  
   departure, II., 122-123, 124.  
   dinners, II., 112, 114.  
   excursions, II., 130.  
   family, II., 100.  
   farewell, II., 116.  
   gifts, declines, II., 99.  
   impeachment, II., 114.  
   impeachment, speech on, II.,  
   115.

## INDEX

- Johnson, Andrew, invitations, accepts, II., 104.  
 levee, II., 115.  
 life attempted, II., 116.  
 manner, II., 114, 115.  
 oath of office, takes, II., 99.  
 portrait, II., 305.  
 reception, II., 106-108.  
 residence, II., 99.  
 White House, resides in, II., 99-100.
- Johnson, Mrs. Andrew, II., 109.
- Johnson, Mary C., quoted, II., 92-93.
- Johnston, Harriet Lane, II., 236, 242. See Lane, Harriet.
- Joinville, Prince de, I., 281-282; II., 63.
- Juarez, Mme., II., 107.
- Judiciary Square, II., 41, 70.
- Kane, Elisha Kent, II., 21.
- Keystone Club, The, II., 40.
- King, Capt. Charles, II., 245.
- Kinman, Seth, II., 45, 81.
- Kitchen Cabinet, The, I., 194, 210, 211.
- Kitchens, White House, II., 15, 28, 120, 142, 272, 275, 288, 293.
- Kossuth, Louis, II., 20-22.
- Kossuth, Mrs., II., 20, 21.
- Ladies, committees, I., 38; II., 13.  
 Parlor, II., 116-117, 120.  
 receiving party of, II., 182, 187.  
 Room, I., 239.
- Lafayette, Gen., I., 20, 151, 164-166; II., 29.  
 bust of, II., 304.  
 dinner to, I., 152-153.
- Lafayette, Gen., Square, II., 28, 88, 136.
- Lamp-posts, II., 38.
- Lamps, I., 257-258.
- Lancaster, II., 40, 44, 47.  
 suit, Buchanan's, II., 41-42.
- Lane, Col. E. E., II., 40, 44-45.
- Lane, Harriet, II., 39, 42, 43-44, 45, 49-50, 51, 52, 54, 56, 58-59, 61, 62, 65, 67, 105, 182, 236, 242.  
 costume, II., 42, 50.
- Lane, Samuel, I., 93, 96, 99, 153, 162.
- Lantern, II., 295.
- Lanterns, removed, II., 301.
- Large Levee Room, I., 182. See East Room.
- Latrobe, B. Henry, I., 15-16, 18, 66; II., 292.
- Laundry, II., 288, 293.
- Lawrence, Beau, I., 276.
- Lear, B. L., I., 108.
- Lectures, Thackeray's, II., 23.
- Lee, William, quoted, I., 104-106.  
 report of, I., 89-90.
- Letter, East Room, I., 211, 216.
- Levee, Mrs. Jefferson Davis's, II., 30.  
 "Republican Office Seekers," II., 74-75.
- Levees, I., 21, 22-24, 38, 85, 212, 233, 254, 279-281, 295, 308, 309-315; II., 15, 16, 21, 22-23, 29, 30-31, 58, 70-78, 81-82, 85-86, 91, 106, 111, 112, 115, 117, 142, 180.
- Levy, Jefferson M., II., 29.
- Levy, Uriah P., II., 28-29.

## INDEX

- Library, II., 14, 35, 136, 140, 142, 146, 223-224, 301.  
 President's, II., 35.
- Lighting, I., 11, 13, 116-118, 213, 223, 224; II., 98, 136, 138, 275, 280, 294-295.  
 grounds, II., 37.
- Lightning conductor, II., 137.
- Lights used as decoration, II., 247, 255-256.
- Li Hung Chang, II., 236.
- Lincoln, Abraham, II., 68-97.  
 administration, apprehensions regarding, II., 78.  
 anecdote of, II., 90.  
 appearance, II., 73, 78, 91, 92-93.  
 assassination, II., 95.  
 cavalry escort, II., 88.  
 china, II., 222.  
 costume, II., 73, 88, 90.  
 dinners, II., 78, 80.  
 driving, II., 88-89, 95.  
 Emancipation Proclamation, signs, II., 87.  
 funeral, II., 95-97.  
 guard's salute, receiving, II., 89.  
 inaugural suit, II., 73.  
 inauguration, II., 69, 94.  
 levees, II., 70-78, 81-82, 91.  
 manner, II., 78, 92.  
 oath of office, takes, II., 69.  
 office, II., 224.  
 presents to, II., 81, 92.  
 portrait, II., 119, 137, 140, 254, 305.  
 receptions, II., 69, 89, 94.  
 renomination, II., 229.  
 secretaries, private, II., 80.  
 speech from White House, II., 95.
- Lincoln, Abraham, statue, II., 294.  
 Washington, arrives in, II., 68.  
 Willie, grief for, II., 84.
- Lincoln, Mrs. Abraham, II., 70, 71, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 89, 92, 94, 95, 96, 99, 183.  
 costumes of, II., 70, 73, 89, 92.  
 drawing-room of, II., 92.  
 presents to, II., 81, 83.  
 receptions, II., 89-90.  
 state dinners, abolishes, II., 83.
- Lincoln, Levi, I., 259.
- Lincoln, Robert T., II., 73, 80, 93.
- Lincoln, Tad, II., 91.
- Lincoln, Willie, death of, II., 84.
- Lind, Jenny, II., 17, 18.
- Linen, I., 228, 259.
- "Little Giant, The," II., 77.
- Livery, White House, I., 145, 149; II., 69, 276, 277.
- Livingston, Edward, I., 200.
- Livingston, Mrs. Edward, I., 200.
- Lobbyists, female, II., 102-103.
- Locó Foco, I., 255.
- Log Cabin Campaign, I., 222, 241, 243, 271.  
 opposition, I., 241.  
 Refrain, I., 232.
- Long Branch, II., 126, 130, 172, 173.
- Long's Hotel, I., 56, 57.
- Longworth, N., II., 259, 261.
- Looking-glasses, I., 224.
- Louis Philippe, I., 281.
- Lounging, I., 277.
- Lower corridor, II., 305-307.
- Lunch, II., 246.

## INDEX

- Luncheons (Mrs. Cleveland's),  
 II., 207, 210-211, 212.
- Lustre, I., 110.
- Lynch, Miss, II., 7.
- Lyons, Lord, II., 63, 64, 65, 66, 80.
- Madison, James, I., 55, 56, 58,  
 59, 60, 62, 65, 71, 85.  
 carriage, I., 57.  
 costume, I., 56, 58.  
 dinner, I., 61-62, 88.  
 furniture, I., 89-90.  
 home, temporary, I., 78.  
 horses, I., 57.  
 inauguration, first, I., 55-57.  
 inauguration, second, I., 69-70.  
 Irving's impression of, I., 65.  
 levees and receptions, I., 56,  
 60-61, 64-65, 69-70, 70-72,  
 83, 85-86, 87-88, 89.  
 portrait, II., 305.  
 walk, I., 58.  
 White House, leaves, I., 72.
- Madison, Mrs. (Dolly P.), I., 39,  
 40, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61-69,  
 132, 187, 264, 265, 284, 289,  
 309, 312, 314, 315; II., 305.  
 costumes, I., 56, 58, 63, 71, 81,  
 83, 86.  
 headdresses, I., 72.  
 hospitality, I., 60.  
 letter of, I., 72-73.
- Madison's March*, I., 57.
- Madisonian, The*, quoted, I.,  
 281, 291-292.
- Mahogany, I., 126-127.
- Major Domo, I., 59-60, 285.
- Manners, I., 263, 264, 280-281.  
 mob, I., 36, 37-38, 134, 168-  
 169, 198-199, 206, 216, 264;  
 II., 105.
- Mantel-pieces, II., 119, 120, 295.
- Marine Band, The, I., 51, 52, 151,  
 167, 176, 201, 206, 254, 285,  
 289, 292, 296, 309, 311; II.,  
 7, 8, 28, 45, 51, 53, 59, 61, 64,  
 65, 70, 86, 106, 116, 128,  
 141, 145, 146, 148, 157, 158,  
 160, 161, 162, 181, 185, 197,  
 206, 215, 216, 220, 227, 235,  
 242, 243, 248, 249, 254, 261,  
 262, 265, 268, 272, 277.
- Orchestra, II., 277.
- Marketing, I., 44, 272.
- Marryat, Capt., quoted, I., 264.
- Marshall, Chief Justice, I., 31,  
 161.  
 office of, I., 169, 262.
- Mats, II., 138.
- McCawley, Major, II., 260.
- McClellan, II., 80, 84.
- McElroy, Mrs., II., 175, 182, 185,  
 187, 188, 190, 212.
- McKee, Mr., II., 231, 232, 233.
- McKee, Mrs., II., 214, 215, 218,  
 219, 225, 228, 231, 232, 233,  
 235.  
 costumes, II., 215, 228.  
 reception, II., 232.
- McKee, Benjamin Harrison, II.,  
 220, 229, 230.
- McKee, Mary Lodge, II., 220.
- McKim, Mead and White, II.,  
 281.
- McKinley, William, II., 245, 246,  
 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252,  
 303.  
 assassination, II., 252.  
 dinners, II., 248, 249, 250, 251.  
 family life, II., 246-247.  
 inaugurations, II., 251-252.  
 portrait, II., 305.

## INDEX

- McKinley, William, receptions,  
 II., 247-248, 249, 250-251.
- McKinley, Mrs., II., 245, 246,  
 247, 248, 249, 250, 251.  
 costumes, II., 248, 251.
- McKinley, Mrs. (the elder), II.,  
 246, 247.
- McMichael, Marshal, II., 182,  
 183, 184, 188, 191.
- Melah (steward), II., 120-121.
- Menus, I., 62; II., 256-257.
- Merry (British Minister), I., 33-  
 34, 59.
- Merry, Mrs., I., 37.
- "Merry Wives of Windsor," I.,  
 65.
- Message, first written, I., 32.  
 Monroe's, I., 122-124.  
 Roosevelt's, II., 279.
- Mexican ladies, II., 106-107.  
 Minister, II., 217.
- Miles, Gen. N. A., II., 251, 252,  
 253.
- Mirrors, I., 18, 114, 225-226,  
 257; II., 111, 118, 119, 141,  
 303.
- Mitchell, D. W., quoted, II., 8.
- Monroe, James, I., 96, 104, 106,  
 107, 115, 117, 118, 119, 124,  
 129; II., 150, 303, 305, 307.  
 accounting of public expen-  
 ditures, I., 153-154.  
 carriage, I., 151.  
 costume, I., 148.  
 dinners, I., 133-134, 135, 140,  
 141-142, 143, 144-145.  
 etiquette and precedence, I.,  
 131-134, 135-137, 138-141,  
 142-143.  
 executive office, I., 121.  
 horses, I., 151.
- Monroe, James, inauguration  
 (second), I., 148, 150-151.
- Indians, receives, I., 152.
- Lafayette visits, I., 165.
- message, I., 122-124.
- portrait of, II., 305.
- President's house, leaves, I.,  
 162.
- President's house, re-furnishes,  
 99-122.
- President's house, removes to,  
 I., 98.
- receptions, I., 131, 132, 134,  
 138, 141, 148-149.
- taste, I., 99.
- tours, I., 98, 139.
- Monroe, Mrs. James, I., 67, 131,  
 132, 133-134, 135, 148-149.  
 bedroom of, I., 129.
- Monroe, Maria, marriage of, I.,  
 145, 147, 148.
- Monticello*, I., 17, 30, 43, 44; II.,  
 28, 29.
- Moore, Tom, I., 34, 35.
- Moreau, Gen., I., 50.
- Morrison, W. M., quoted, II.,  
 84-86.
- Morton, Levi P., II., 215, 216,  
 227.
- Morton, Mrs., II., 214, 215, 216,  
 227.
- Mount Vernon*, I., 3, 13, 308; II.,  
 280.  
 carpet at, I., 115.  
 W. Irving visits, II., 22.  
 Jenny Lind visits, II., 18.  
 Prince of Wales visits, II.,  
 66.
- Mourning at White House, I.,  
 273-274, 286; II., 12-13, 25,  
 44, 84, 95-97, 230-231, 252.

## INDEX

- Munroe, Thomas, report of, I.,  
14-15.
- Music, II., 251.
- Musicales*, II., 254, 273-274.
- Mustapha Tahsin Bey, II., 242.
- Napier, Lord, II., 43.
- National Fair, I., 315.
- National Hotel, II., 40.  
epidemic, II., 44-45.
- National Intelligencer*, I., 28-29,  
77-78, 98, 156, 177, 195-  
196, 266-267, 286.
- National Journal*, I., 175.
- National Monument, II., 10.
- Neuville, Hyde de, I., 136, 137,  
143.
- Newcastle, Duke of, II., 63, 64,  
66.
- New Year's Day, customs and  
observance of, I., 85, 266,  
285; II., 117, 265-267.  
programme for 1907, II., 266-  
267.
- reception, I. (1803), 50-51;  
(1805), 52; (1813), 70;  
(1814), 70-72; (1816), 85-  
86; (1818), 98, 131-132;  
(1819), 138; (1826), 167;  
(1828), 171; (1829), 174, 175;  
(1830), 206; (1834), 210-211;  
(1835), 213-215; (1843), 286;  
(1844), 287-289; (1845),  
295; (1846), 308; (1849), 317-  
318; II. (1850), 6-7; (1851),  
18; (1852), 21; (1858), 52;  
(1862), 80-81, 86-87; (1863),  
86; (1865), 92; (1866), 104;  
(1867), 109; (1869), 115-116;  
(1870), 127, 130; (1872),  
133-134; (1873), 145; (1875-  
76), 146; (1876), 147; (1877),  
148-149; (1879), 159; (1881),  
161; (1883), 180-182; (1884),  
182-184; (1885), 187; (1886),  
193; (1887), 205-206; (1889),  
209-210; (1897), 242-243;  
(1898), 247; (1899), 249;  
(1900), 215; (1891), 226-228;  
(1893), 231; (1894), 239-240;  
(1900), 250; (1901), 251;  
(1902), 253; (1907), 266-267.
- New York, I., 266; II., 19, 83.
- New York and Erie Railroad,  
opening of, II., 19.
- New York Spectator*, I., 174.
- New York Statesman*, I., 158.
- "New York's Favorite Son," II.,  
19.
- Nicaraguan Minister, II., 217.
- North Front, II., 38.  
Portico, II., 301-302.
- Nursery (Harrison), II., 237.
- Oak Hill*, I., 149, 165.
- Oath, taken in White House, II.,  
150, 151, 152.
- Octagon House, The, I., 78.
- Offices, I., 187; II., 169-170.
- Office-seekers, I., 272; II., 57,  
74-75, 168-169.
- Ogle, attack by, I., 241-248, 250-  
259.
- Ogle's elliptical saloon, II., 19,  
76.
- Ohio Regiment, Twenty-third,  
II., 158.
- "Old Abe," II., 73, 74, 75, 77.
- "Old Buck," II., 74.
- "Old Hickory," I., 194, 198.
- "Old Rough and Ready," I.,  
316; II., 3.

# INDEX

- "Old Tippecanoe and Tyler too,"  
     II., 74.  
 Old South Church (Boston), II.,  
     299.  
 Oldest Inhabitants Association,  
     II., 134, 162.  
 "Oliver Oldschool," I., 199.  
 Orchids, II., 187, 216, 240.  
 Ouseley, Sir Gore, II., 51.  
 Ouseley, Lady, II., 49, 51, 54.  
 Ouseley (the gardener), I., 170;  
     II., 27.  
 Oval Reception Room, I., 282.  
     Room, I., 115, 126, 248-249,  
     262, 288; II., 117-118, 120,  
     121, 124, 140, 141, 193.  
     Sitting-Room, II., 14-15.  
  
 Paderewski, II., 254.  
 Pageot, I., 297.  
 Pageot, Mme., I., 303.  
 Painting, II., 35.  
     face, I., 67.  
     house, II., 137.  
 Pak Ye, Mrs., costume; II., 244.  
 Pakenham (British Minister), I.,  
     294, 295.  
 "Palace, President's," I., 243.  
 Palm, Washington, II., 113.  
 Pantry, I., 186; II., 120, 297, 299.  
 Paper-hangings, I., 110, 252; II.,  
     111, 174, 178, 223, 238, 289.  
 Paqueol, M., I., 201.  
 Pardon-seekers, II., 101.  
 Parrot (Mrs. Madison's), I., 83.  
 Patterson, Judge, I., 100, 104.  
 Patterson, Mrs., II., 100, 104,  
     107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112,  
     119.  
     costumes, II., 107, 110, 114.  
     receptions, II., 111, 114.  
  
 Pension Building, II., 214, 235,  
     246.  
 "People's House, The," I., 234.  
 Petersen, P., I., 33, 58.  
 Pfister, gardener, II., 205.  
 Phaeton, Grant's, II., 123.  
 Philadelphia Guards, II., 187.  
 Philippine Commission, II., 253.  
 Phillips, Assistant-Marshal, II.,  
     106, 110.  
 Phillips, Philip, II., 93.  
 Pianos, I., 18, 62, 84, 111, 116,  
     179, 183, 225; II., 15, 274,  
     297.  
 Piccolomini, II., 53-55.  
*Pickwick Papers, The*, I., 281.  
 Pictures, II., 48. See Portraits.  
 Pierce, Franklin, II., 23, 39, 40,  
     42-43.  
     administration, dulness, II.,  
     25.  
     appropriations, II., 34.  
     character, II., 26, 32.  
     dinners, II., 28, 29.  
     farewell, II., 31-32.  
     Fillmore and, II., 26-27.  
     fishing, love of, II., 32.  
     inauguration, II., 24, 26-27.  
     invitations, II., 48.  
     levees, II., 29, 30-31.  
     portrait, II., 119, 140, 305.  
     receptions, II., 26, 28, 29, 31.  
     social programme, II., 28.  
 Pierce, Mrs., II., 25, 30, 42, 43,  
     246.  
 Plants, II., 35, 36, 136, 138, 159.  
     destroyed, II., 113.  
 Plate, I., 103-104, 111, 118, 125-  
     126, 161-162, 185-186, 227.  
 Plateau, I., 186, 237, 256. See  
     *Surtout de table*.

# INDEX

- Platt, Emily, II., 158.  
 Plumbing, II., 38.  
 Pocket-picking, II., 31, 52.  
 Poisset, Admiral, II., 132, 133.  
 Poletica, Russian Minister, II., 147.  
 Police, White House, I., 147; II., 52, 106, 112, 143, 144, 159, 194, 196, 244, 277.  
 Polk, James K., I., 299, 302, 312-313; II., 39, 101.  
     appearance, I., 307, 315-316.  
     brother of, I., 295.  
     costume, I., 307, 317.  
     departure, II., 4.  
     dinners, I., 305-306, 308, 318.  
     leaves and receptions, I., 307, 308-309, 309-315, 315-316, 317.  
     portrait, II., 119.  
 Polk, Mrs., I., 299, 304-307, 308, 311-312, 314, 315, 316, 317; II., 101, 126.  
     costume, I., 308, 316, 317.  
     portrait, I., 317; II., 305, 306.  
 Polka, I., 295; II., 5.  
     anvil chorus, II., 51.  
 Porcelain, I., 111, 118; II., 162.  
     See China.  
*Porte-cochère*, II., 292.  
 Porter, Admiral, house, suggested for President's residence, II., 235.  
 Portico, North, I., 97, 188, 189, 248; II., 85.  
     South, I., 97; II., 85, 142.  
     Western, II., 38.  
 Porticoes, I., 188, 244; II., 285.  
 Portrait, Adams, John, II., 140;  
     Adams, J. Q., 305; Arthur, 238, 305; Buchanan, 305;  
     Cleveland, 238, 305; Fillmore, 140, 305; Garfield, 305; Grant, 305; Harrison, W. H., 305; Harrison, B., 305; Harrison, Mrs. B., 305, 306; Hayes, 305; Hayes, Mrs., 167, 168, 305, 306; Jackson, 305; Jefferson, 254, 305; Johnson, 305; Lincoln, 137, 140, 254, 305; Madison, 305; McKinley, 305; Monroe, 305; Pierce, 119, 140, 305; Polk, 119; Polk, Mrs., 305, 306; Roosevelt, 305; Roosevelt, Mrs., 305, 306; Taylor, 305; Tyler, 119, 140, 305; Tyler, Mrs. Julia G., 305, 306; Van Buren, Martin, 140, 305; Van Buren, Mrs. Abraham, I., 265-266; II., 305, 306; Washington, I., 73-74, 106, 183; II., 140, 159, 254, 305; Washington, Mrs., 159, 254, 305.  
 Portraits, I., 73, 74, 266, 293, 317; II., 48, 119, 136, 140, 305-306.  
 Portugal, Queen of, I., 15.  
 Portuguese Minister, II., 70.  
 Precedence, I., 32, 138-141, 143, 144, 175; II., 83, 182, 184, 185-186, 215, 262-265.  
 Presentations, I., 59, 261, 262, 293; II., 7, 71, 106, 107, 134, 142, 160, 161.  
 President's Call, II., 249, 253, 276.  
     Grounds, II., 38.  
     House, I., 5-18, 98, 131, 174-175, 247-248; (1797-98), 10; (1800), 11-14; (1804), 16;

## INDEX

- (1807), 17; (1808-9), 15-16, 17; (1816), 96-97; (1818), 146; (1829), 187-188; (1838), 261; (1840), 267-268; (1841), 277-281. See Executive Mansion and White House.
- President's House, alterations, II., 37.
- burned by British, I., 75-77, 78; II., 289.
- cost of, II., 37-38.
- footway on north front, II., 38.
- furniture, I., 89-90, 99-108, 177-186, 242-243; II., 37, 48.
- gas, II., 38.
- heating, II., 38.
- insufficiency of, II., 37.
- painting, II., 38.
- reconstruction, I., 92.
- repairs, II., 33, 35, 37, 38, 49.
- sewers, II., 38.
- site for new, II., 137.
- water fixtures, II., 38.
- wings, I., 187.
- ventilation, II., 38.
- library, II., 35.
- President's office, I., 235-236.
- room, I., 239.
- salary, I., 304; II., 148.
- Square, I., 245; II., 33, 36, 136.
- Presidents, absences, II., 46, 47, 55, 207-209.
- addressing, mode of, II., 86.
- country homes, I., 260-261; II., 195, 235.
- departure of, I., 29, 33-34, 162, 177, 196, 233, 267, 299-301; II., 31-32, 163.
- entertainment of, II., 270.
- etiquette for, I., 21-22, 86.
- Presidents, invitations, II., 86.
- manners, II., 16-17.
- private residence, II., 47.
- restrictions, social, II., 67, 104, 129, 176.
- routine, I., 166; II., 46-47.
- study, I., 300, 301, 304.
- types of, II., 175-176. See Portraits.
- President, Vice-, receives with President, II., 159.
- "Presidentess, The," I., 292, 317.
- Pretty Prospect*, II., 195.
- Princeton, The*, I., 289.
- Private Dining-room, I., 186; II., 141, 158, 178, 197, 204, 258, 259, 261, 272, 294, 298, 305.
- Prize for plan for President's house, I., 5.
- Processions, I., 161, 163, 270-271; II., 41, 170, 190, 214.
- funeral, I., 274; II., 97.
- torchlight, II., 153.
- Promenade, East Room, II., 72-73, 83, 106-107, 131.
- Punch-bowl, II., 118.
- Quadrille, I., 282, 298; II., 70.
- Quincy, Josiah, I., 34.
- Randolph, Mrs. T. M., I., 39.
- Randolph, Miss, I., 79, 86.
- Randolph, Sarah, quoted, I., 54.
- Randolph, Thomas Jefferson, I., 54.
- Receptions, II., 26, 49, 51-52, 53-55, 83, 105, 111, 117; II., 214-215.
- Grand Duke Alexis, to, II., 131-133.
- Arthur, II., 187-188.

# INDEX

- Receptions, Buchanan, II., 43-44, 50, 57-58.  
 Cleveland, II., 190-191, 206, 210, 211-212, 235, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 Fillmore, II., 15-17.  
 Garfield, II., 166, 167-168.  
 Grant, II., 127-128, 131-133, 134, 142, 147-148, 149.  
 Harrison, II., 217, 218.  
 Hayes, II., 159-160.  
 Japanese Embassy, to, II., 59-61, 134-135.  
 Johnson, II., 108, 109, 117.  
 Lincoln, II., 94.  
 McKinley, II., 247-248, 249, 250-251.  
 Pierce, II., 29, 31.  
 Roosevelt, II., 267-269, 273.  
 Tyler, Mrs., I., 295.  
 Prince of Wales, to, II., 64, 65.  
 Washington, Mrs., I., 24. See Drawing-Rooms and Levees.
- Red Parlor, II., 110, 111, 114, 132, 149, 152, 160, 167, 179, 183, 185, 196, 197, 204, 255.  
 See Red Room.
- Room, II., 60, 74, 82, 108, 112, 116, 121, 141, 142, 157, 163, 174, 190, 220, 224, 226, 238, 240, 242, 243, 256, 258, 268, 296, 303, 304, 305.  
 Room, new furnishings, II., 295.  
 Room, oath taken in, II., 150, 151, 152.
- Refreshments, I., 51, 52, 60, 63, 68, 70, 71, 84, 159, 169, 176, 198-199, 213, 254, 264, 317; II., 86, 143, 157, 230, 250.
- Refurnishing, II., 135, 136, 137, 138.  
 Relic-hunters, II., 119.  
 Relics, White House, II., 178-180, 303-307.  
 Renfrew, Baron, II., 63, 64, 65.  
 Rensselaer, S. van, I., 187, 189.  
 Repairs, II., 33, 35, 37, 38, 49, 98, 109, 126, 135, 136, 137, 138.  
 Reports, I., 14-15, 89-90, 92-93, 187-188, 219-222; II., 32-38, 135-138, 279-303.  
 Republican Court, II., 40.  
 Republican Court etiquette, I., 21-24.  
 Republican triumph, II., 74-75, 77.  
*Resolute*, desk made from, II., 224, 304-305.  
 Retrenchment and Reform, I., 246.  
 Riggs House, II., 163.  
 Riley, James W., II., 228.  
 Ringgold, Tench, I., 165, 169.  
 Road-making, II., 137.  
 Robin's Egg Room, II., 174.  
 Rockwell, Col., II., 182, 183, 184, 191.  
 Rogers, Midshipman, I., 318.  
 Roosevelt, Alice, II., 253-254, 255, 258, 259, 261.  
 wedding of, II., 258-261.  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, II., 253, 261, 265, 273, 274.  
 bedroom, II., 275.  
 carriages, II., 277.  
 dinners, II., 253, 254, 255-257, 270-272.  
 family life, II., 272-273.  
 gold goblet, II., 262.

## INDEX

- Roosevelt, Theodore, horses, II., 277.  
 livery, II., 277.  
 oath, takes, II., 252.  
 portrait, II., 305.  
 quoted, II., 279-280.  
 receptions, II., 267-269.  
 White House, moves into, II., 252.
- Roosevelt, Mrs., II., 252, 253, 255, 265, 266, 276.  
 costume, II., 253.  
 dolls, II., 304.  
 musicales, II., 273-274.  
 portrait, II., 305, 306.  
 receptions, II., 273.
- Rosenburg, C. G., quoted, II., 17-18.
- Rough and Ready, Old, II., 3.
- Round Room, II., 85.
- Rugs, I., 223, 224; II., 295.
- Rush, Dr., I., 24-25.
- Russell and Lafarge, I., 105, 109-111, 115.
- Russian Minister, I., 147; II., 43, 132.
- Salary, President's, I., 304.
- Sales, White House furniture, II., 178-180.
- Salmagundi*, I., 283.
- Sans culottes*, I., 20.
- Sardinian Minister, II., 54.
- Sargent, Nathan I., 166, 199.
- Sartoris, Algernon, II., 143, 144, 145, 146, 151.
- Sartoris, Nellie Grant, II., 149, 151.
- Schofield, Gen., II., 122, 123.
- Scott, Dr. J. W., II., 220, 231.
- Scott, G., I., 7, 9.
- Screen, Austrian, II., 304.  
 embroidered, II., 161.  
 fire, II., 152.  
 glass, I., 234, 260; II., 140, 174.
- Scott, Gen. Winfield, I., 288, 307; II., 18, 19, 20, 23, 69, 79.
- Seal, President's, II., 295.
- Seat of Government, removal of, II., 37.
- Seaton, W. W., I., 269, 270; II., 6.
- Seaton, Mrs., quoted, I., 61-63, 66-68, 69-70, 79-80, 81-82, 133-134, 141, 145, 148, 149-150.
- Secretary, office of the private, II., 224, 277-278.  
 force, II., 169, 277-278.
- Secret Service, II., 277.
- Semple, Mrs. L. Tyler, I., 283, 285, 299.
- Serenades, II., 45, 103.
- Serrurier, M., I., 68, 70.
- Servants, I., 16, 145, 149, 165; II., 170.  
 rooms, I., 186; II., 142.
- Service, new system of, II., 302.
- Seward, F. W., II., 80, 87.
- Seward, W. H., II., 21, 23, 68, 70, 79, 84, 87, 91, 93.
- Shabby White House, The, I., 303-304.
- Sherman, Gen. W. T., II., 146, 162.
- Sherman, Mrs., II., 166.
- Shield, Milton, II., 152.
- Shields, Gen., I., 317; II., 81.
- Sickles, Daniel E., II., 53.
- Sideboards, I., 183, 256; II., 119, 178.

## INDEX

- Silks, I., 228.
- Silver, I., 125-126, 135, 185-186;  
 II., 244.  
 boat, II., 178.  
 dinner service, I., 227.  
 lack of, II., 121.  
 Pierce's, II., 32.
- Singleton, Angelica, I., 264.
- Singleton, Richard, I., 264.
- Sioussat, Jean, I., 59-60, 73, 74,  
 293.
- Sitting-room, II., 224.
- Six Buildings, The, I., 78.
- Sketch Book, The*, I., 281.
- Smalley, E. V., quoted, II., 168-  
 172.
- Smith, John Cotton, quoted, I.,  
 10.
- Smith, Margaret Bayard, quoted,  
 I., 203-204.
- Smoking, II., 123, 129, 272.
- Sofas, line of, II., 206, 211, 249.
- Soldiers, II., 105, 112.
- Soldiers' Asylum, II., 57.
- Soldiers' Home, II., 46, 87-88.
- Soldiers' Retreat, II., 55.
- Soldiers of 1812, II., 29-30, 134.
- South Portico, II., 191, 221, 223,  
 235, 261, 268, 306.
- Spain, Treaty of Peace with, II.,  
 300.
- Spanish Flag, II., 236.
- Spitting, I., 278.
- Spittoons, I., 223.
- Stables, I., 187, 189-190, 245,  
 247; II., 35, 36, 38, 90, 136,  
 209, 277.
- Stairs, I., 249; II., 141, 142, 168-  
 169, 299.
- Stalls, II., 85. See Terraces.
- Stanton, Secretary, II., 88, 113.
- Star-Spangled Banner, The*, II.,  
 52.
- Stars in decoration, I., 251, 258.
- State apartments, II., 294-299.  
 dinners, II., 15, 65, 114, 177,  
 184, 270, 271-272.  
 abolished, II., 83.
- Dining-Room, I., 73, 117-118,  
 119, 183-184, 226, 236, 249,  
 257; II., 160-161, 162, 163,  
 184, 190, 199, 228, 250, 251,  
 258, 261, 272, 275, 286-287,  
 288, 289-290, 297-298.
- Stelle's Hotel, I., 41, 42.
- Stewards, I., 43-44, 186; II., 114,  
 120-121.
- Stockton, R. F., I., 289.
- Stone wall, removed, II., 32.
- Story, Judge, quoted, I., 199.
- Stover, Mrs., II., 100, 104, 107,  
 108, 109, 110, 111, 112.  
 costumes, II., 107, 110, 114.  
 receptions, II., 111, 114.
- Strikes, railroad, II., 154.
- Study, President's, II., 300, 301,  
 304.
- Sullivan, W. W., quoted, I., 22-  
 24.
- Summer holidays, I., 167-168,  
 308.  
 residences, I., 260-261; II., 55,  
 136.
- Sumner, Charles, II., 72, 75, 80.
- Sunday callers, II., 101.  
 keeping of, II., 20, 125, 155,  
 218.
- Sunday-school Festival, II., 92.
- Superintendent of Public Build-  
 ings, II., 92.
- Surtout de table*, I., 111, 117-  
 118, 256; II., 15.

## INDEX

- Swords, I., 23, 72, 150, 273, 314;  
 II., 62, 133, 253.  
*Sylvia*, Evelyn's, I., 173.
- Table decorations. See Floral  
 Decorations.  
 linen, I., 101, 126.  
 service. See China; Glass;  
 Porcelain; Silver.
- Talapoosa, The*, II., 130.
- Tapestries, II., 298.
- Tayloe, Col., I., 77, 78.
- Taylor, Z., I., 260, 261, 318; II.,  
 16, 150.  
 death of, II., 10-12.  
 illness of, II., 10-12.  
 portrait, II., 305.  
 reception, I., 13.  
 summer residence, I., 261.
- Taylor, Mrs. Z., II., 3, 11, 12, 13.
- Taylor, Col., II., 11, 12, 13.
- Tea, I., 84.  
 service, I., 84.  
 trays, I., 223, 258.
- Teetotalism, II., 143.
- Telegraph, The*, II., 3.
- Temperance, II., 154-155, 160.
- Terrace, East, II., 292, 293, 302,  
 303.  
 West, II., 292, 293, 303.
- Terraces, I., 187, 247; II., 302-  
 303.
- Thackeray, W. M., II., 23-24.  
 Irving on, II., 23.
- Thanksgiving Day, I., 308.
- Thornton, Sir Edward, II., 114,  
 134, 146, 162.
- Thornton, W., I., 7, 9.
- Tiffany, Louis C., decorations by,  
 II., 174-175, 204, 205.
- Toasts, I., 41, 153; II., 257.
- Tobacco-chewers, II., 15.
- Tracy, Mrs. and Miss, death and  
 funeral, II., 217.
- Treaty of Ghent, I., 78.
- Trees, I., 170, 172-173, 244, 245,  
 248.
- Tribune, New York*, quoted, II.,  
 11-13.
- Troops in Washington, II., 79.
- Tuley, Mrs., quoted, I., 148-149.
- Tunis Ambassador, I., 45, 46.
- Tunnicliff's Hotel, I., 25.
- Turkey, Sultan, gift of, II., 119.
- Turreau, General, I., 49-50, 58,  
 66.
- Turtle dinner, I., 276.
- Tycoon, letter of, II., 60.
- Tyler, John, I., 273, 274, 276,  
 279, 281, 282, 283, 289, 290,  
 291, 294, 299, 300, 301.
- Adams, J. Q., on, I., 275,  
 291.  
 appropriations during term,  
 II., 34.  
 balls, I., 282, 285, 295-298.  
 children, speech to his, I., 283.  
 departure of, 299-301.  
 Dickens's impression of, I.,  
 279.  
 dinners, I., 276, 282, 299.  
 expenses, I., 304.  
 farewell, I., 300-301.  
 levees and receptions, I., 279-  
 280, 281, 285, 287-289, 291-  
 292, 295.  
 manner, II., 16.  
 marriage of, I., 290.  
 portrait of, II., 119, 140, 305.  
 President, becomes, I., 274-  
 275.  
*Princeton*, on the, I., 289-290.

## INDEX

- Tyler, Mrs. (Letitia), I., 282, 283, 285-286.  
 death of, I., 286.
- Tyler, Mrs. (Julia Gardiner), I., 290, 291-295, 297.  
 costumes, I., 293, 297, 299, 301.  
 portrait of, I., 293; II., 305, 306.  
 quoted, I., 294, 295, 299-300.
- Tyler, Elizabeth, wedding of, I., 286.
- Tyler, Letitia (Mrs. Semple), I., 283.
- Tyler, Major, I., 285.
- Tyler, Mrs. Robert, I., 282, 283-285, 286.
- Upshur, Secretary, I., 290.
- Upton, Mrs., quoted, I., 28.
- Ushers, White House, II., 142, 157, 167, 188, 268, 271, 276.  
 costume of, II., 194, 248.  
 lobby, II., 299.
- Van Buren, Abraham, I., 221, 264-265.
- Van Buren, Mrs., I., 264-265.  
 levee, first, I., 265.  
 portrait of, I., 266; II., 305, 306.
- Van Buren, Martin, I., 202, 203, 205, 209, 219, 222, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 237, 240, 242, 246, 250, 253, 255, 259, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268; II., 34, 176.  
 bedroom of, I., 238.  
 bust of, II., 307.  
 carriage, I., 209.  
 character, I., 231-232.  
 cheeses, I., 266-267.
- Van Buren, Martin, church, at, I., 263.  
 departure of, I., 267.  
 dinners, I., 209, 234, 255, 261.  
 expenditures of, I., 222.  
 gourmand, a, I., 205.  
 horses, I., 209, 266.  
 New York, visits, I., 266.  
 Ogle's attack, I., 241-248, 250, 253-259.  
 portrait, I., 119, 140; II., 305.  
 purchases, I., 225, 235-241.  
 receptions, I., 261-263, 265-266.  
 tact of, I., 235.  
 tastes luxurious, I., 230, 232.  
 wit of, I., 235.
- Van Buren, Smith, I., 234.
- Van Gaskirk, II., 30.
- Van Ness, Gen., I., 299.
- Van Ness, Mrs., II., 5.
- Van Zandt, Miss, II., 52.
- Vases, Franklin, I., 117; II., 141, 303.  
 French, II., 141, 152.  
 Homer and Belisarius, I., 116; II., 303.  
 landscape, I., 113.  
 Mexican, II., 303.  
 Satsuma, II., 304.  
 Sèvres, II., 303, 304.
- Vegetables, I., 224.
- Ventilation, II., 35, 38.
- Veron & Co., I., 223, 225, 226, 227, 228, 255, 256, 257.
- Vespucius, bust of, I., 108, 183-184; II., 303, 307.
- Vestibule, II., 295.
- Veterans of 1812, II., 162.  
 of 1846, II., 162.
- Violet Blue Parlor, II., 152.

## INDEX

- Visiting, I., 132, 133, 135, 138,  
     142-143.  
 Visitors, II., 87, 130, 131.  
 Vice-President, office of, I., 274-  
     275.  
 Victoria, Queen, II., 66, 224, 304.  
 Virgil, quotation, II., 298.  
*Vixen, The*, II., 24, 224, 304-305.  
*Voice of Future History*, quoted,  
     I., 192-193.  
 Wales, Prince of, II., 59, 63-67.  
     bedroom, II., 202, 203, 275-  
     276.  
     costume, II., 65.  
     portrait, II., 67.  
 Walker, Secretary, I., 298, 307.  
 Walker, Dr. Mary, II., 210.  
 Washington, City of, I., 5, 10-11.  
     society in, II., 21-22, 73-78,  
     104-105.  
*Washington City Gazette*, quoted,  
     I., 78.  
*Washington Globe*, quoted, I.,  
     200.  
 Washington Light Guards, II.,  
     153.  
 Washington, Col. Augustine, II.,  
     18, 22.  
 Washington, George, I., 4, 5, 6,  
     19-25; II., 113, 124, 129.  
     Birthday, II., 177.  
     bust of, I., 108, 182; II., 303.  
     coach of, I., 20.  
     costume, I., 23.  
     etiquette, rules of, I., 19-24,  
     21-22.  
     horses, love of, II., 129.  
     inauguration of, I., 21.  
     levees, I., 22-24.  
     livery, I., 20.  
     Washington, George, message,  
         I., 5.  
         palm of, II., 113.  
         portrait, I., 73-74, 106, 183; II.,  
             119, 140, 159, 254, 305.  
         statue, II., 294.  
     Washington, Mrs. George, I., 13,  
         23, 24, 65.  
         portrait, II., 159, 254, 305.  
     Washington Room, The, I.,  
         297.  
     Watchmen, II., 33, 98.  
     Water in White House, II., 33,  
         37, 38, 97, 136, 137.  
     *Wayanda, The*, II., 130.  
     Webster, Daniel, I., 273, 274,  
         282, 285; II., 18, 20.  
     Webster, Mrs., I., 282; II.,  
         20.  
     Wedding breakfast, II., 146.  
         cake, I., 292; II., 146, 199.  
         march, II., 146, 197.  
         presents, II., 146.  
         reception, I., 291-292.  
         silver, II., 156-158.  
         supper, II., 158, 199.  
     Weddings, I., 65, 201, 234, 286;  
         II., 143-146, 156-158, 194-  
         199, 258-261.  
     *Wheatlands*, II., 39, 40, 55.  
     Wheeler, Vice-President, II., 152,  
         161.  
     Whigs, I., 270.  
     White, A., quoted, I., 7-8.  
     White House, The, I., 309, 310;  
         II., 84-86, 201-205, 224-  
         225, 237-238, 279-307.  
         aides, II., 260-261.  
         alterations, II., 108, 127, 140,  
         201-202, 222, 223-224, 236-  
         237.

# INDEX

- White House, The, births in, II., 238.  
 breakfasts, II., 22, 48, 167.  
 condition, I., 303-304; II., 14-15, 35, 97, 138-140, 288-292.  
 conservatories, II., 36, 38, 48, 49, 112, 113, 136, 137, 141, 159, 162, 186-187, 205, 249, 254. See Green Houses.  
 deaths in, I., 273, 286; II., 12, 180-181, 230, 231.  
 decorated, II., 110, 111, 140, 164, 174-175, 201-202.  
 drive, II., 27, 228.  
 entertainments, programme for, II., 56, 111, 156.  
 etiquette, II., 265-272.  
 fire in, II., 113.  
 funerals, I., 273-274, 286, 290; II., 12-13, 78-79, 84, 95-97, 217, 230, 231.  
 furniture, I., 18, 89-90, 99-108, 114, 127, 129, 177-186, 187, 235, 236, 237-240, 242-243, 259-260; II., 34, 37, 48, 98, 111, 118, 127, 135, 137, 152, 280, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301.  
 grounds, II., 7, 8, 27, 28, 84, 92, 94, 164.  
 guard, II., 244, 277.  
 hospitality, I., 42, 44, 60, 149, 169, 213, 234-235; II., 129, 178.  
 illuminated, II., 94.  
 innovations, II., 166-167.  
 invitations, II., 48, 166-167, 206-208, 214, 267, 274.  
 kitchens, II., 15, 28, 120, 142, 272, 275, 278, 293.  
 White House, The, library, II., 14, 35, 136, 140, 142, 146, 223, 224-301.  
 mourning at, II., 12, 46, 84, 95, 130, 230, 252.  
 name, first use of, I., 210-211.  
 name, official, II., 278.  
 new faces, II., 77-78.  
 new régime, II., 74.  
 pantry, I., 186; II., 120, 297, 299.  
 plan to abandon, II., 126.  
 police, I., 147; II., 52, 106, 112, 143, 144, 159, 194, 196, 244, 277.  
 reception-rooms (1874), II., 140-142.  
 receptions, II., 117, 267-269, 273.  
 relics, II., 178-180, 303-307.  
 repairs, II., 49, 174, 201.  
 restoration, cost of, II., 287.  
 servants, II., 170, 276.  
 Shabby, The, I., 303-304.  
 stables, I., 187, 189-190, 245, 247; II., 35, 36, 38, 90, 136, 209, 277.  
 staff, II., 169-170.  
 tragedy at, II., 30-31.  
 unhealthiness of, II., 46.  
 visitors, II., 101.  
 weddings, I., 65, 201, 234, 286; II., 143-146, 156-158, 194-199, 258-261.  
 "white muslin palace of Aladdin," II., 70.  
 Willson, boarding-house, I., 81.  
 Wilson, Col. J. M., II., 194, 210, 211, 236, 239, 241, 243, 244.  
 Wine, I., 42-43, 45, 62, 63, 70, 71, 84, 110, 145, 149, 169, 176.

## INDEX

- 212, 233, 292, 298; II., 121,  
129, 143, 151, 154, 165, 176,  
178, 208, 209, 211, 240, 272.  
Wolcott, Oliver, quoted, I., 4, 11.  
Woman suffrage, II., 131.  
Woman's Christian Temperance  
Union, II., 167, 306.  
Workmen, payment of, I., 93.  
Yale Glee and Banjo Club, II.,  
228.  
Yang Yu, II., 239.  
Yang Yu, Mme., II., 241.  
Yard, James, I., 126.  
Yellow Drawing-room, I., 18,  
107, 128, 178, 183, 254.  
Ye Cho Yun, Mrs., II., 215.  
Ye Wan Yong, Mrs., II., 215.  
Yorihito Komatsu, Prince, II.,  
238.  
Yoshida, Mrs., II., 162.  
Yung Wing, II., 159.

END OF VOLUME II.







University of California Library  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

Phone Renewals  
310/825-9188

SEP 11 1965

89



3 1158 00750 5158

